

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

BEFORE THE
CALIFORNIA STATE WATER RESOURCES CONTROL BOARD

CALIFORNIA WATERFIX WATER)
RIGHT CHANGE PETITION)
HEARING)

JOE SERNA, JR. BUILDING
CALIFORNIA ENVIRONMENTAL PROTECTION AGENCY
COASTAL AUDITORIUM
1001 I STREET
SECOND FLOOR
SACRAMENTO CALIFORNIA
PART 1B

Wednesday, December 14, 2016
9:00 A.M.

VOLUME 35
Pages 1 - 293

Reported By: Deborah Fuqua, CSR No. 1248

Computerized Transcription by ProCAT

1 APPEARANCES:
2 CALIFORNIA WATER RESOURCES BOARD
3 Division of Water Rights
4 Board Members Present
5 Tam Doduc, Co-Hearing Officer
6 Felicia Marcus, Co-Hearing Officer (observing webcast)
7 Dorene D'Adamo, Board Member
8 Staff Present
9 Diane Riddle, Environmental Program Manager
10 Dana Heinrich, Senior Staff Attorney
11 Kyle Ochenduszko, Senior Water Resources Control Engr.
12
13 Jean McCue
14 John Emanuel
15
16 For California Department of Water Resources
17 James (Tripp) Mizell, Senior Attorney
18 Duane Morris, LLP
19 By: Thomas Martin Berliner, Attorney at Law
20 Jolie-Anne Ansley, Attorney at Law
21
22 U.S. Department of the Interior, Bureau Reclamation,
23 and Fish and Wildlife Service
24 Amy Aufdemberge, Assistant Regional Solicitor
25
26 State Water Contractors
27 Stefanie Morris
28 Adam Kear
29 Becky Sheehan
30
31
32
33
34
35 (Continued)

1	APPEARANCES (continued)
2	The City of Brentwood
	David Aladjem
3	Meredith Nikkel
4	The City of Antioch
	Matthew Emrick
5	
6	Central Delta Water Agency, South Delta Water Agency,
	Lafayette Ranch, Heritage Lands Inc., Mark Bachetti
7	Farms and Rudy Mussi Investments L.P.
	John Herrick
8	
9	Bogle Vineyards, Diablo Vineyards, Stillwater Orchards,
	and Delta Watershed Landowner Coalition
10	Osha Meserve
11	
	Save the California Delta Alliance, et al.
12	Michael Brodsky
13	
	County of San Joaquin
14	Thomas Keeling
15	
	Deirdre Des Jardins
16	Deirdre Des Jardins
17	
	Snugg Harbor Resorts, LLC
18	Nicole Suard
19	
20	
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	

1	I N D E X	
2		PAGE
3	Opening Remarks	1
4	by Co-Hearing Officer Doduc	
5	--o0o--	
6	WITNESSES CALLED BY BRENTWOOD AND ANTIOCH	PAGE
7	CHRIS EHLERS and SUSAN PAULSEN Ph.D.	
8	DIRECT EXAMINATION BY	
9	Mr. Aladjem	8
10	Mr. Emrick	135
11	CROSS-EXAMINATION BY	
12	Mr. Mizell	69
13	Mr. Berliner	75, 166
14	Ms. Meserve	119, 172
15	Ms. Des Jardins	121, 247
16	Mr. Herrick	188
17	Mr. Keeling	208
18	Mr. Brodsky	221
19	Ms. Suard	236
20	REDIRECT EXAMINATION BY	
21	Mr. Aladjem	273
22		
23		
24	(Continued)	
25		

1
2
3
4
5
6
7
8
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

I N D E X

WITNESSES CALLED BY ANTIOCH	PAGE
ROWLAND BERNAL, JR.	
DIRECT EXAMINATION BY	
Mr. Emrick	274
CROSS EXAMINATION BY	
Mr. Mizell	285
Ms. Des Jardins	287
REDIRECT EXAMINATION BY	
Mr. Emrick	290

(All exhibits to be ruled upon for admission at the
end of Group 31 case in chief)

---o0o---

1 Wednesday, December 14, 2016 9:01 o'clock a.m.

2 ---o0o---

3 P R O C E E D I N G S

4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Good morning,
5 everyone. Welcome back to this water rights hearing on
6 the Change Petition for the California WaterFix
7 project.

8 I am Tam Doduc, a little bit under the
9 weather. The Board Chair Felicia Marcus, as those of
10 you will remember from yesterday, was quite under the
11 weather. So she is home watching the webcast today.
12 She has to be well for Friday; we have an engagement in
13 Stockton.

14 But we are joined today by Board Member DeeDee
15 D'Adamo, who is wisely keeping her distance. And on
16 our left are Dana Heinrich and Kyle Ochendusko. We
17 are assisted also today by Ms. McCue and Mr. Emanuel.
18 Our court reporter is back with us.

19 Thank you very much.

20 This hearing is being Webcasted and recorded,
21 so when you speak today, please use the microphone.
22 Please make sure it's on, and please lean quite closely
23 into it. It is especially important since this hearing
24 officer is a bit congested and won't be able to hear
25 you otherwise.

1 The court reporter will have the transcript
2 available and posted on our website at the conclusion
3 of Part 1B. If you would like it sooner, please make
4 your arrangements with her directly. Please take a
5 moment right now and identify the exit closest to you.
6 In the event of an emergency, an alarm will sound. We
7 will vacate this room and this building by taking the
8 stairs down to the first floor and meeting up in the
9 park.

10 If you are not able to use the stairs, please
11 flag down one of us or anyone wearing orange
12 fluorescent colored caps and vests, and they will
13 direct you into a protected area.

14 Finally and most importantly, especially today
15 because, even congested, I can hear the dings, please
16 take a moment and put all your noise-making devices to
17 silent or vibrate, "do not disturb."

18 All right. Mr. Aladjem, I believe we have
19 some housekeeping item.

20 MR. ALADJEM: Good morning, Chair Doduc,
21 Member D'Adamo, and staff. David Aladjem, Downey Brand
22 for the City of Brentwood. With me is my colleague
23 Meredith Nikkel.

24 Chair Doduc, as is evident to the Chair, we
25 have Dr. Susan Paulsen will be testifying this morning

1 on behalf of both the City of Brentwood and the City of
2 Antioch.

3 The cities of Brentwood and Antioch have
4 coordinated with the Department of Water Resources in
5 terms of Dr. Paulsen's presentation. And we'd like to
6 suggest the following order if we could. First of all,
7 Mr. Ehlers, Assistant Public Works Director for the
8 City, will testify, then Dr. Paulsen on behalf of the
9 City. Then we would invite cross-examination by the
10 Department and others about Dr. Paulsen's testimony
11 about both -- for both the City and -- both cities,
12 excuse me, because the vast majority of her technical
13 testimony is duplicative.

14 I have conferred with Mr. Mizell, and he is
15 agreeable to this as long as the Department is able to
16 also cross-examine Dr. Paulsen about the City of
17 Antioch's testimony. And the City of Brentwood is
18 certainly agreeable to that, and the City of Antioch is
19 agreeable.

20 Then Mr. Emrick will put Dr. Paulsen on for
21 her direct on behalf of the City of Antioch and any
22 additional cross-examination will happen. And then we
23 can excuse Dr. Paulsen, and Mr. Emrick will call the
24 last witness for the City of Antioch.

25 That is a way we think would expedite the

1 proceedings. It keeps Dr. Paulsen from testifying two
2 or three times. And we hope it will allow the Board to
3 complete this part of the hearing either later today or
4 tomorrow.

5 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Good. Let me make
6 sure I understand then.

7 Dr. Paulsen's testimony, the technical basis
8 for some of her recommendations apply to both parties,
9 and there are very specifics that apply to each city in
10 particular.

11 Is it my understanding from your proposal that
12 the majority of her technical testimony will be
13 presented as part of Brentwood's testimony and that the
14 shorter testimony, focusing only on Antioch but not all
15 the technical basis, will be done as part of the
16 Antioch testimony?

17 MR. ALADJEM: You are absolutely correct,
18 Chair Doduc.

19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: That sounds very
20 good. Once again, I applaud you, Mr. Aladjem, for
21 always proposing solutions rather than just posing
22 problems.

23 MR. ALADJEM: Thank you for the compliment,
24 chair?

25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: With that I will

1 ask both witnesses to please stand and raise your right
2 hand.

3 (Witnesses sworn)

4 DR. SUSAN PAULSEN and CHRIS EHLERS,
5 called as witnesses on behalf of the
6 City of Antioch and the City of
7 Brentwood, having been first duly sworn,
8 were examined and testified as
9 hereinafter set forth:

10 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you. Be
11 seated.

12 And, Mr. Aladjem, do you have an opening
13 statement?

14 MR. ALADJEM: Chair Doduc, the City of
15 Brentwood submitted a written open statement. I have a
16 very few points to add to that, but I will be brief.

17 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. Please
18 proceed.

19 MR. ALADJEM: Madam Chair, the City of
20 Brentwood is here this morning because the City is
21 concerned about the potential effects of the WaterFix
22 project on water quality in the Western Delta.

23 As you will hear from Mr. Ehlers, the City's
24 water delivery and treatment system is designed to take
25 water of a quality that is as good as or better than

1 150 parts per million chlorides. Most of the time, as
2 shown in Dr. Paulsen's testimony, the WaterFix project
3 would degrade that water quality and would have a
4 significant adverse effect on the City's ability not
5 only to provide potable water to its residents but also
6 to meet the requirements of its waste discharge
7 requirement, it's WDR, so as to avoid polluting the
8 Delta.

9 Those requirements will go into effect in
10 2018, and if the WaterFix project were to come into
11 effect, the City would almost from the beginning be out
12 of compliance with its WDR. So obviously this is a
13 subject of some concern to the City.

14 The Department, moreover, has taken the
15 position in these proceedings that the project will
16 comply with all of the water quality objectives in
17 D1641, and therefore, there can be no injury to the
18 City of Brentwood.

19 What Dr. Paulsen will show this morning is
20 that there will be, in fact, substantial degradation of
21 water quality for the City and degradation that fails
22 to meet the requirements in D1641. Dr. Paulsen will
23 show that, even though the Department had a number of
24 graphs that purported to show no effect on water
25 quality in the Western Delta, long-term average charts

1 when that data is disaggregated shows that there will
2 be significant adverse effects on water quality in the
3 Delta and the department will not be able to meet the
4 1641 standards.

5 Moreover, Dr. Paulsen's testimony will show
6 that there will be substantial periods of time wherein
7 water quality will be degraded, which, as mentioned
8 before, will impact the City's ability to provide
9 potable water for its residents and meet its waste
10 discharge requirements.

11 Those in the City's -- those effects, in the
12 City's view, constitute injury. And consequently, we
13 respectfully request that the Water Board either reject
14 the petition or so condition the petition as to require
15 water quality of the type that the City has been
16 receiving be continued in the operation of the WaterFix
17 project.

18 That concludes my opening statement.

19 I'd like to proceed to the direct examination
20 of Mr. Ehlers if that's acceptable.

21 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Before you do, a
22 quick question. You had requested a combined I believe
23 it was 50 minutes of direct for both witnesses. With
24 the new arrangement with Mr. Emrick and Antioch, do you
25 need more time for Dr. Paulsen?

1 MR. ALADJEM: Yes. I think that we can
2 probably finish Mr. Ehlers in about 10 to 15 minutes
3 max. But I think Dr. Paulsen's testimony will be
4 longer, and I would estimate about an hour, maybe a
5 little bit longer.

6 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. Let's
7 go ahead and put an hour, initially, on the clock.

8 MR. ALADJEM: Just a clarification, Madam
9 Chair, 15 minutes for Mr. Ehlers and an hour for
10 Dr. Paulsen would be 75 minutes.

11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Yes, Mr. Aladjem.
12 Seventy-five minutes, please.

13 MR. ALADJEM: Thank you, Madam Chair.

14 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Having glanced at
15 Dr. Paulsen's technical report, I do believe she will
16 need some time.

17 DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. ALADJEM

18 MR. ALADJEM: Mr. Ehlers, good morning, sir.

19 WITNESS EHLERS: Good morning.

20 MR. ALADJEM: Could you please state your full
21 name for the record and spell it for the court
22 reporter.

23 WITNESS EHLERS: Chris Ehlers, C-H-R-I-S,
24 E-H-L-E-R-S.

25 MR. ALADJEM: And, Mr. Ehlers, is it correct

1 that you just took the oath in these proceedings?

2 WITNESS EHLERS: Yes.

3 MR. ALADJEM: Is Brentwood Exhibit 1 a true
4 and correct copy of the testimony you provided in these
5 proceedings?

6 WITNESS EHLERS: Yes, it is.

7 MR. ALADJEM: And have you had a chance to
8 review that exhibit since it was submitted to the State
9 Water Resources Control Board?

10 WITNESS EHLERS: Yes.

11 MR. ALADJEM: Do you have any corrections that
12 you would like to make to that exhibit, Mr. Ehlers?

13 WITNESS EHLERS: No, I don't.

14 MR. ALADJEM: Mr. Ehlers, what is your current
15 position at the City of Brentwood?

16 WITNESS EHLERS: Assist Director of Public
17 Works.

18 MR. ALADJEM: And how long have you held that
19 possession?

20 WITNESS EHLERS: Just over 12 years.

21 MR. ALADJEM: What are your responsibilities,
22 Mr. Ehlers, in that possession?

23 WITNESS EHLERS: I oversee water -- potable
24 water, wastewater, solid waste, garbage pick-up, fleet
25 and facilities maintenance, and street maintenance.

1 MR. ALADJEM: And, Mr. Ehlers, do you hold any
2 professional certificates that you rely upon in your
3 position at the City?

4 WITNESS EHLERS: Yes. I have a Grade 5 water
5 treatment operator certification and a Grade 5 water
6 distribution operator certification.

7 MR. ALADJEM: Mr. Ehlers, for those of us who
8 don't know what that mean, could you briefly explain
9 those?

10 WITNESS EHLERS: Those are the highest grade
11 licenses to run a water distribution system and water
12 treatment system for potable water, municipal.

13 MR. ALADJEM: Mr. Ehlers, have you reviewed
14 Dr. Paulsen's testimony as contained in Brentwood 100
15 and 102 in preparation for your testimony this morning?

16 WITNESS EHLERS: Yes, I have.

17 MR. ALADJEM: Is Brentwood 102 the type of
18 technical report that you receive from consultants who
19 work for the City?

20 WITNESS EHLERS: Yes, it is.

21 MR. ALADJEM: And do you rely upon such
22 reports in determining how you're going to run the
23 City's water and wastewater treatment systems?

24 WITNESS EHLERS: Yes.

25 MR. ADAGE: Mr. Ehlers, let's turn to some of

1 the substance of your testimony. Could you describe
2 from where and how the City gets its water supplies?

3 WITNESS EHLERS: The City gets its surface
4 water from two sources. One is Rock Slough, and the
5 other is Old River pump station. The water's conveyed
6 -- the Rock Slough Canal is a Contra Costa Canal, and
7 the City owns about a 15 percent capacity right in the
8 canal. Old River doesn't own any of the conveyance.
9 We pay Contra Costa Water to pump it.

10 The Rock Slough source through the Contra
11 Costa Canal goes direct to the City's surface water
12 treatment plant, where the Old River source goes up
13 through the Los Vaqueros Reservoir and then releases
14 down to the City's surface water treatment plant.

15 MR. ALADJEM: And, Mr. Ehlers, how much water
16 does the City use annually?

17 WITNESS EHLERS: Before the drought, 2013, we
18 were using approximately 8,000 acre-feet a year. And
19 since, like, last year, we used just over 5-.

20 MR. ALADJEM: May I infer from that,
21 Mr. Ehlers, that the City was able to comply with the
22 Governor's request that the cities reduce their water
23 use by 25 percent?

24 WITNESS EHLERS: Yes. The City had an
25 outstanding compliance record with the drought

1 requirements and exceeded 40 percent reduction at times
2 from 2013.

3 MR. ALADJEM: Mr. Ehlers, does the City have
4 any specific requirements for water quality, either for
5 delivery to its residents or otherwise?

6 WITNESS EHLERS: Chloride is most important.
7 One, for potable water and the consumer getting it,
8 and, two, to maintain compliance with our waste
9 discharge requirements.

10 MR. ALADJEM: And did I hear you correctly?
11 You were talking about a 150-part-per-million chloride
12 requirement?

13 WITNESS EHLERS: Yes. There's a direct trend
14 that the loading rate within the City is about 200
15 parts per million, and our new regulation is going to
16 be 344 parts per million. So if it's coming in at 100,
17 and you add 200 to it, it's 300. It's pretty
18 straightforward. So we really need to try and maintain
19 less than 150.

20 MR. ALADJEM: And I'm sure, Mr. Elder, you
21 speak with other public works directors. How does that
22 150-part-per-million requirement compare to other
23 cities in the area?

24 WITNESS EHLERS: Contra Costa Water and the
25 City of Brentwood are closely tied. We share a

1 treatment plant. We have our own treatment plant that
2 they operate. CCWD's requirement for chloride is in
3 the 80- to 90-part-per-million, never to exceed 120.

4 MR. ALADJEM: Mr. Ehlers, let me turn my
5 attention here to the proposed WaterFix project. The
6 City filed a protest against that project; is that
7 correct?

8 WITNESS EHLERS: That's correct.

9 MR. ALADJEM: Why did the City file a protest?

10 WITNESS EHLERS: Two main reasons: The City
11 is of the belief that the project, if built and
12 constructed as proposed, would degrade the Delta water
13 quality and increase chlorides, and that would cause
14 the City harm for both its potable water customers and
15 make it unable to meet its waste discharge requirements
16 for periods of a year.

17 MR. ALADJEM: So, Mr. Ehlers, may I conclude
18 by saying is it correct that the City is opposed to the
19 project because of those impacts on water quality; is
20 that fair?

21 WITNESS EHLERS: That's correct.

22 MR. ALADJEM: No further questions, Madam
23 Chair. If I may proceed to Dr. Paulsen?

24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: (Nods head
25 affirmatively)

1 MR. ALADJEM: Dr. Paulsen, good morning.

2 WITNESS PAULSEN: Good morning.

3 MR. ALADJEM: Would you please state your full
4 name for the record and spell it for the court
5 reporter?

6 WITNESS PAULSEN: My name is -- sorry.

7 How's that? My name is Susan Paulsen.

8 "Susan" is S-U-S-A-N, and "Paulsen" is P-A-U L-S-E-N.

9 MR. ALADJEM: And Dr. Paulsen, have you taken
10 the oath in these proceedings?

11 WITNESS PAULSEN: I have.

12 MR. ALADJEM: Dr. Paulsen, is Brentwood 100 a
13 true and correct copy of the summary of your written
14 testimony that was submitted on behalf of the City of
15 Brentwood in these proceedings?

16 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

17 MR. ALADJEM: Is it the case, Dr. Paulsen,
18 that the conclusions you offer in Brentwood 100 and in
19 your oral testimony today are based on the analysis set
20 forth in Brentwood 102?

21 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes, that's right.

22 MR. ALADJEM: So in that regard, Dr. Paulsen,
23 Brentwood 102 contains your testimony regarding the
24 technical analysis that you performed regarding the
25 California WaterFix project?

1 WITNESS PAULSEN: Right, yes.

2 MR. ALADJEM: Dr. Paulsen, would you say that
3 Brentwood 102 supplements and explains the opinions
4 offered in your written summary of testimony and the
5 oral testimony you're giving today?

6 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

7 MR. ALADJEM: And, Dr. Paulsen, do you affirm
8 that the statements contained in Brentwood 102 are true
9 and correct to the best of your knowledge?

10 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

11 MR. ALADJEM: Turning to Brentwood 101,
12 Dr. Paulsen, is that a true and correct copy of your
13 curriculum vitae?

14 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes, it is.

15 MR. ALADJEM: Is it true, Dr. Paulsen, that
16 you received your Ph.D. from the California Institute
17 of Technology, otherwise known as CalTech?

18 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes, in environmental
19 engineering science.

20 MR. ALADJEM: What was the subject of your
21 Ph.D. dissertation, Dr. Paulsen?

22 WITNESS PAULSEN: The title of the thesis was
23 a study of the mixing of natural waters using ICPMS.
24 And we looked at the natural chemical signatures or
25 fingerprints of water and could use that chemistry

1 along with this analytical technique to figure out
2 where water that was a mixture of waters from different
3 sources, what sources those were and in what proportion
4 those sources of water were present.

5 The bulk of the work, probably 80 or 90
6 percent of the work for the thesis was done in the
7 Delta, where we -- it's easy -- it's relatively easy to
8 tell the differences between freshwater and saltwater.
9 You can do that with a conductivity meter. But it's
10 harder to tell the difference between different sources
11 of fresh water.

12 And the source of freshwater is important
13 because different sources of freshwater have different
14 water quality. And so we used this technique with
15 samples that we collected in the Delta over a period of
16 a few years to develop a method for fingerprinting the
17 sources of water and then for determining the source of
18 water in the interior to the Delta. And it worked
19 fairly well under most conditions, dry weather in
20 particular.

21 MR. ALADJEM: For those of us who are not
22 technically competent, Dr. Paulsen, essentially was
23 this an ability to say whether freshwater entering the
24 Delta came from the Sacramento River or the San Joaquin
25 River? Is that the essence of it?

1 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes, we fingerprinted three
2 main sources of water to the Delta -- the Sacramento,
3 the San Joaquin, and then the Bay -- using samples
4 collected and measured at Martinez and then developed a
5 mathematical method, once we had a sample from the
6 interior of the Delta, for figuring out where that
7 sample had come from based on the source fingerprints.

8 MR. ALADJEM: Dr. Paulsen, you're a
9 professional engineer as well as a Ph.D.; is that
10 right?

11 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes, I'm a registered civil
12 engineer in California.

13 MR. ALADJEM: And, Dr. Paulsen, as part of
14 your professional experience, you're familiar with the
15 models DSM2 and CalSim II?

16 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes, I am.

17 MR. ALADJEM: Do you regularly run a DSM2 or
18 supervise those in your firm that run DSM2?

19 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

20 MR. ALADJEM: Am I correct also in
21 understanding that your firm does not actually run
22 CalSim but you are familiar with using CalSim modeling
23 results as part of your analyses?

24 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes, exactly. We don't have
25 the in-house expertise to run the model, but we

1 routinely use CalSim output as input to the DSM2 model.

2 MR. ALADJEM: Dr. Paulsen, is Brentwood 102 a
3 true and correct copy of the report that you prepared
4 for the City of Brentwood in these proceedings?

5 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes, it is.

6 MR. ALADJEM: Did you prepare that report,
7 Dr. Paulsen?

8 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

9 MR. ALADJEM: Did you direct staff at Exponent
10 to prepare any of the detailed technical analyses?

11 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes. We did that together.
12 I had staff assist me, and they worked under my
13 direction to do the technical analyses in the report.

14 MR. ALADJEM: Do you concur with all of the
15 statements in Brentwood 102 and all the conclusions
16 that were drawn therein?

17 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes. I should note that
18 there are a handful of minor errata.

19 MR. ALADJEM: I will get to those in a moment.

20 WITNESS PAULSEN: Other than those, yes.

21 MR. ALADJEM: Dr. Paulsen, is Brentwood 104 a
22 true and correct copy of the comments that you prepared
23 for the RDEIR/SDEIS for the California WaterFix
24 project?

25 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

1 MR. ALADJEM: Did you prepare those comments?

2 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

3 MR. ALADJEM: And do you concur with all the
4 statements in those comments and all the conclusions
5 that were reached therein?

6 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

7 MR. ALADJEM: And can you affirm that the
8 statements in Brentwood 104 are part of the testimony
9 that you're offering the Water Board this morning?

10 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

11 MR. ALADJEM: Dr. Paulsen, are Brentwood 103
12 and then 105 through 117 true and correct copies of
13 documents that you relied upon in the preparation of
14 Brentwood 102?

15 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

16 MR. ALADJEM: Are those the types of
17 documents, Dr. Paulsen, that you typically rely on as
18 part of your professional efforts in analyzing the
19 effects of the water project?

20 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

21 MR. ALADJEM: Now, since you prepared
22 Brentwood 100 and 102 and those documents were
23 submitted to the Water Board, I believe you have a
24 couple of technical corrections.

25 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes, I do.

1 MR. ALADJEM: And are they to Brentwood 100,
2 102, or both?

3 WITNESS PAULSEN: A little bit of both.

4 MR. ALADJEM: Okay. Could you please state
5 those for the record?

6 WITNESS PAULSEN: Sure. The first correction
7 would be to the caption of Table 4 on Page --

8 MR. ALADJEM: Which document are we in?

9 WITNESS PAULSEN: Page 53 of the report, which
10 is Brentwood 102.

11 MR. ALADJEM: Thank you.

12 WITNESS PAULSEN: The caption should read,
13 inside the caption, "Thresholds of 150 milligrams per
14 liter and 250 milligrams per liter." The original had
15 "100" instead of "150." The table is labeled
16 correctly, but the caption carried the wrong number.

17 MR. ALADJEM: Thank you, Dr. Paulsen.

18 WITNESS PAULSEN: The second correction that I
19 would have is also within the report which is Brentwood
20 102 at Page 63. The second line of that, there's a
21 number in parentheses. The number reads "5,182 days."
22 It should read "5,844 days."

23 And then the last three corrections are within
24 both the testimony and the report. Specifically, it
25 was stated that Scenarios H3 and H4 would result in

1 about 500,000 acre feet per year of additional water
2 exported from the Delta. All three of these locations
3 that I'll give you in a second should read "H3" only,
4 "Scenario H3." Those are located on Page 22 of the
5 report which is Brentwood 102 in the last paragraph.
6 Also in the report at Page 43 -- so there's Brentwood
7 102 at Page 43, the first full sentence on that page.
8 And then in the testimony, which is Brentwood 100, at
9 Page 3, Line 15.

10 MR. ALADJEM: Madam Chair, if it would be
11 helpful for the Board, we will prepare a written set of
12 errata, or in the alternative, we can prepare corrected
13 versions of Brentwood 100 and 102.

14 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I believe the City
15 of Antioch submitted errata also covering some of the
16 corrections that Dr. Paulsen made. Perhaps you might
17 duplicate that format.

18 MR. ALADJEM: We will be glad to do that.

19 Dr. Paulsen, would you summarize for the Water
20 Board your testimony this morning.

21 WITNESS PAULSEN: Sure. If I may, I think we
22 prepared a PowerPoint or a pdf. I'd like to --

23 MR. ALADJEM: Madam Chair, these PowerPoint
24 slides are all taken from Brentwood 102. And if you
25 look on -- at the upper right-hand corner, it indicates

1 "Brentwood 102," and the page I believe is there
2 somewhere.

3 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: It's on the bottom
4 right hand.

5 MR. ALADJEM: At the bottom. Okay.

6 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you. I
7 appreciate that -- rather than looking up a huge
8 80-something-page document every time.

9 And before Dr. Paulsen begins, let me
10 congratulate you, Council, for being very wise in
11 skipping over Dr. Paulsen's undergraduate activities.

12 MR. ALADJEM: Madam Chair, as a fellow alum, I
13 understand that that was an important thing to do for
14 the Hearing Officer.

15 Dr. Paulsen.

16 WITNESS PAULSEN: All right. What is shown on
17 the screen right now is a map of the Delta. I don't
18 think we need to spend much time on this. This is
19 Figure 2 from the report, which the report is labeled
20 "Brentwood 102," and this figure appears on Page 16.

21 The purpose of this slide is to show the
22 statutory boundary for the Delta and to show the
23 location of the City of Brentwood.

24 In summarizing my testimony, there are three
25 primary opinions that I'd like to share today. The

1 first is that the proposed WaterFix project is not, in
2 my view, adequately defined.

3 There are several reasons for this. The first
4 is that all of the modeled scenarios have climate
5 change and sea level rise. And when the City asked me
6 to help evaluate the impacts of the project to the
7 City, they -- their goal was to tie it into their
8 current operations.

9 They know very well -- Mr. Ehlers knows very
10 well how the City operates its drinking water and
11 wastewater operations now. It is less known how they
12 would operate those facilities in the future. So we
13 tried to tie everything back to a current condition so
14 they could relate it to their current operations.

15 I will show -- I'll focus on three primary
16 scenarios during this testimony: an existing condition
17 model scenario; the future no action, which is called
18 the NAA in the documents; and then the Boundary 1
19 scenario. We did provide results for the other modeled
20 project scenarios in an appendix to the report as well.

21 The second concern is that the project
22 operations are poorly defined. They're quite vague.
23 We know --- they've stated that they'll operate between
24 scenarios Boundary 1 and Boundary 2. But the
25 difference in the amount of water that would be

1 exported from the Delta between those two scenarios is
2 on the order of 2 1/2 million acre-feet per year.

3 Considering that typical exports are on the
4 order of 4- or 4 1/2 million acre-feet per year, that's
5 a very broad range, and it makes it hard to understand
6 the impacts to the City.

7 It's also not clear to us how the Department
8 would decide where within that range they would operate
9 at any point in time. So, in other words, we don't
10 have an understanding of the rules or the guidelines
11 that they would use to choose where within that range
12 they would operate.

13 We have a concern also with the AMMP, the
14 adaptive management and monitoring program. It
15 likewise is described very vaguely. And, you know, we
16 understand the need for adaptive management. Most
17 projects are managed adaptively. But even in spite of
18 that, in my experience, most projects that are
19 adaptively managed have a clearer framework or
20 guideline within which that management happens.

21 The other concern that we have with DWR's
22 evaluation of the project -- and we'll discuss this in
23 detail -- is that DWR has presented a lot of the
24 information in terms of long-term averages, and you
25 can't see the day-to-day variability in water quality

1 that's expected to occur when you're looking at
2 long-term averages. And drinking water operators such
3 as the City do not operate in long-term averages; they
4 operate in a realtime basis. So we did break apart the
5 modeling -- or actually go back to the original model
6 output to look at the simulated water quality on a
7 realtime basis.

8 The second opinion that I would like to offer
9 is that the WaterFix project will result in substantial
10 changes to the hydrodynamics and water quality within
11 the Delta. And this can be summarized briefly, really,
12 in two parts. In most water year types, the WaterFix
13 project would export more water from the Delta than
14 would be exported under current conditions or the no
15 action alternative.

16 In addition, because the North Delta diversion
17 locations are located on the Sacramento River, the
18 projects would export more high quality Sacramento
19 River water. So the projects would export, one, more
20 water and, two, much more Sacramento River water than
21 would occur under the other scenarios without the
22 project. That changes the distribution of water within
23 the Delta which, in turn, results in water quality
24 impacts.

25 And the third opinion that I'd like to offer

1 is that compliance with water quality objectives, the
2 D1641 objectives, is likely to be more challenging in
3 the future and that we do expect the WaterFix project
4 to degrade the water quality of the City's water
5 supply.

6 So what I hope to show you is that the water
7 quality objectives are likely to be met less frequently
8 with the proposed project than they would be without it
9 and that, while there is a change due to climate change
10 and sea level rise, there's a greater change caused by
11 the proposed operation of the project.

12 The second thing we'll see is that, even when
13 water quality objectives are met, water quality at the
14 City's intake is degraded under WaterFix project.

15 And as Mr. Ehlers explained, we did look at
16 DWR's modeling results focusing on salinity, the
17 chloride content, using thresholds that are relevant to
18 the City's operation. Mr. Ehlers talked about the
19 threshold of 150-milligrams-per-liter chloride. And we
20 focused on that threshold in order to evaluate the
21 water quality impacts using the same metrics that the
22 City uses in its day-to-day operations.

23 And I think that summarizes what I hope to
24 tell you. If we could move to the next slide, please.

25 This slide is a figure that's taken from a DWR

1 exhibit, DWR-4, at Page 10. We have added a yellow
2 star and the label "Brentwood" to show you the
3 approximate location of the City.

4 MR. ALADJEM: Dr. Paulsen, this is
5 Brentwood 102, Page 7.

6 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes, apologies. This is
7 Figure 1 of the report at the location just cited.
8 Sorry. Did you hear that? Okay.

9 When we look at this report, the purple arrows
10 show the inflows of water to the Delta. You can see a
11 large arrow to the Sacramento River, a slightly smaller
12 arrow for the San Joaquin River. And you can see Delta
13 island consumptive use. You can see also flows from
14 the eastside streams and the Yolo bypass area.

15 The red arrows show the locations at which
16 water is exported or diverted from the Delta. You can
17 see the Central Valley Project, the State Water Project
18 diversions in the southwest corner of the Delta.

19 You can see a red arrow just above the yellow
20 star at the City's location. That is the diversion
21 point at Rock Slough. And then you can also see that
22 water's removed from the system at the North Bay
23 Aqueduct location.

24 Water is also removed from Delta channels by
25 Delta island consumptive use. Most of that water is

1 used for agriculture. Some of that water returns to
2 the Delta as return flows.

3 In terms of water quality, the Sacramento
4 River and the eastside streams have the highest quality
5 water, meaning the lowest salinity water. The San
6 Joaquin River and the ag return flows have higher
7 salinity. And especially during dry periods of the
8 year, the Bay has the highest salinity of all. And, of
9 course, the Bay enters through the Carquinez Straight
10 area, near Martinez.

11 And you can see on the graphic there, some
12 fluctuations for tidal water levels. You know already
13 this is a tidal system, and water moves in and out with
14 the tide cycle every day.

15 Brentwood does take the majority of its water
16 from Pumping Plant 1, near where the yellow star is
17 located. That is also the location at which many of
18 the D1641 M and N, municipal and industrial, water
19 quality objectives are evaluated.

20 Now, one important point about the Delta is
21 that the channels throughout most of the Delta are
22 below sea level. So the bottoms of the channels are
23 below sea level. This means that water will fill those
24 channels even in the absence of freshwater flow.

25 The salinity or the water quality within the

1 Delta is a balance of the water quality of the sources
2 of water that flow into the Delta. And in some cases,
3 the CVP and the State Water Project pumps in the
4 southwest corner of the Delta pull Sacramento River
5 water into that corner of the Delta resulting in more
6 Sacramento River water and fresher water quality than
7 would likely otherwise be present.

8 Now, one of the impacts of the project is that
9 more water and more Sacramento River water will be
10 removed from the Delta under some of the proposed
11 project operations. And that will result in a change
12 of the distribution of water in the system, the water
13 from other sources.

14 One other point I'd like to make is to discuss
15 briefly residence times. There's a lot of water
16 present in the channels of the Delta at all times. The
17 residence time is a measure of how long water stays
18 present in the Delta before it leaves the system,
19 either by being pumped out or flowing out to the Bay.

20 The residence time for Sacramento River Water,
21 based on some studies done by DWR, is lowest in
22 February, when freshwater inflows on the Sacramento
23 side are typically highest. And it ranges from a low
24 of about 3 days to a high of about 38 days with a mean
25 of about 16 days.

1 For Sacramento River water, the residence time
2 is highest in October, which is a low-flow month
3 typically; ranges from about 37 to about 74 days, with
4 a mean of 51.

5 For the San Joaquin River, it's a little bit
6 different. The lowest residence times occur in
7 January. They range from about 6 to 37 days with a
8 mean of about 16 days or about 2 weeks. And then the
9 highest residence times for the San Joaquin River are
10 in April with a low of 8 days, a high of 54, and a mean
11 of about 33 days. The lowest residence times occur, of
12 course, when the inflows are highest, and the highest
13 residence times occur when the inflows are lowest.

14 The reason residence time is important is
15 really two reasons. Water that enters the Delta days
16 to months before -- water enters the Delta days to
17 months before it is pumped out. And, second, the water
18 quality of the Delta, especially in the interior of the
19 Delta, is a function of residence time. The lower the
20 residence -- the higher the residence time, the longer,
21 more days water is present in the Delta, the less
22 flushing there is. And the higher concentrations of
23 salt from ag drainage and other sources can build up
24 when residence times are very high and flows are very
25 low.

1 Regarding WaterFix operations, DWR did provide
2 a very wide range of potential operations. But, again,
3 we don't know exactly how the project will be operated
4 or the decision criteria that'll be used to decide
5 between implementing one operation scenario over
6 another. We also don't understand very well how the
7 AMMP would be used to adjust the initial operation
8 scenarios.

9 One of the concerns that the City has is that
10 the RDEIR/SDIES for the WaterFix project specifies that
11 at least some of the adjustments to project operations
12 would be made based on the protection of fish. And it
13 cites to Delta and long-fin smelt. Protection of the
14 M and I, the municipal and industrial beneficial uses
15 is not mentioned. And so there's a concern that the
16 adaptive operations would place the primary focus on
17 modifying operations to protect fish but not modifying
18 operations to protect the M and I beneficial uses that
19 currently occur.

20 All right. If we can move to the next slide,
21 please.

22 This slide is Figure 3 from the report,
23 Brentwood 102, at Page 28. The first thing that we did
24 in evaluating the impacts of the proposed project on
25 the City were to dig into DWR's model results to try to

1 understand the impacts. We focused primarily on
2 chloride. The model output is in the form of EC,
3 electrical conductivity. We converted that to chloride
4 so that it could be compared to water quality
5 objectives in the City's operating criteria.

6 We did also look at the D1641 objectives, and
7 to understand the water quality results we looked at
8 the source of water at the City's intake and how that
9 source would change with the project. So I'm going to
10 walk through those three things here.

11 In this figure, what we're showing is the
12 monthly average chloride concentration at Pumping
13 Plant 1 for the 16-year model period. There are five
14 bars -- the NAA Boundary 1, Boundary 2, H3, and H4 --
15 that are derived directly from DWR's modeling results.
16 We also added a bar for a scenario called EBC2, which
17 is existing condition. That is from a model run that
18 was provided by DWR in, I think, about 2013 as part of
19 the BDCP model runs.

20 If we just look at the left-hand set over bars
21 here, that's the month of October. These bars
22 represent, first, averaging all of the salinity
23 information from the model during each month of October
24 and then averaging the 16 Octobers together. So it's
25 creating a monthly average, and then averaging the

1 monthly average.

2 And what we see is the existing condition bar
3 -- these colors are a little indistinct here, but the
4 existing condition bar is sort of a reddish color on
5 the left of these sets of the bars. So in October for
6 the 16-year period, you can see that the average
7 salinity for the existing condition's probably about
8 120 milligrams per liter. For the no action
9 alternative in this month of October, it's slightly
10 higher. And for Boundary 1 scenario is probably about
11 160. So, again, that's the 16-year monthly average.

12 What we can see is that, if we focus on the
13 Boundary 1 scenario, which is the light gray bar sort
14 of in the middle of the -- each grouping of bars, you
15 can see that the salinity would increase on a monthly
16 average 16-year basis for the months of October,
17 November, December, January, February, and March
18 relative to both existing conditions and the no action
19 alternative.

20 For the other months of the year, the
21 remaining six months of the water year, the salinity
22 would decrease relative to existing conditions.

23 There were three primary reasons that we added
24 an existing condition scenario to the information we're
25 going to show you. The first I've already described a

1 little bit. It's that the City knows how it operates
2 under current conditions and has a feel for the water
3 quality under current conditions. So they had
4 requested that we add that in order to understand how
5 the future might relate to current operations.

6 The City had also asked us, and we were
7 curious, about how much of the change that will occur
8 in the future will be due to climate change and sea
9 level rise and how much change would be due to the
10 operations of the proposed project.

11 The only way that we knew to tease out those
12 differences was to present the existing condition and
13 the no action and one of the project operation
14 scenarios.

15 And then the final reason for doing that is
16 that we have a pretty good feel for how the existing
17 condition model runs compares to current water quality.
18 That model has been calibrated. We have measured data
19 that we can compare the model output to. And by
20 definition, we don't have that for the future runs. We
21 don't have measurements for climate change or sea level
22 rise that we can compare the climate to.

23 So as you'll see as we move through this,
24 we're presenting results primarily for the EBC2
25 existing condition scenario, the no action alternative,

1 and then we're going to focus on Boundary 1.

2 If we move to the next slide, this is an
3 excerpt from the D1641 objectives. This is in
4 Brentwood 102. On Page 11 is Table 1. There are two
5 primary M and I water quality criteria we're going to
6 focus on.

7 One is a 150-milligram-per-liter chloride
8 threshold. That's a sliding scale. The number of days
9 that that threshold must be met is based on the water
10 year type. It can be met at either Antioch or Pumping
11 Plant 1. Practically speaking, it's met at Pumping
12 Plant 1.

13 The second kind of water quality objective is
14 the 250-milligram-per-liter threshold. That must be
15 met at Pumping Plant 1 and at four other locations.
16 We're going to focus on Pumping Plant 1. And it's
17 required to be met every day of the year.

18 All right. In moving to the next slide, this
19 slide is from Brentwood 102 at Page 30. It's Figure 4.
20 This slide shows the daily average chloride
21 concentration from the model results for the existing
22 condition scenario, that's the dark greenish color; the
23 no action alternative, that's the bluish color; and the
24 Boundary 1 scenario, which is sort of an orange color.
25 This also shows a red line at the

1 250-milligram-per-liter salinity threshold.

2 What we see -- I should say also this is for
3 two water years, water year 1978 and water year 1979.
4 Water year 1978 was an above-normal year; water year
5 1979 is a below-normal year.

6 On the left-hand side of the graph, you can
7 see that the EBC2 scenario does bump up above the
8 250-milligram-per-liter line for a few days; it's for
9 ten days. The no action alternative bumps up above
10 that line in that left-hand edge for about 87 days, and
11 the Boundary 1 scenario exceeds 250 milligrams per
12 liter for 105 days.

13 In the right-hand group of exceedances, early
14 in water year 1979, the EBC2 condition does not exceed
15 the 250-milligram-per-liter threshold. The no action
16 alternative exceeds it for 16 days, and the Boundary 1
17 scenario exceeds it for 64 days.

18 So what we see here is that we do have an
19 increase in salinity due to climate change and sea
20 level rise, the no action alternative. But we have an
21 even greater increase in salinity in these two years
22 for the Boundary 1 operating scenario.

23 DWR's provided some testimony stating that the
24 exceedances they believe are caused by the smoothing
25 that's needed to convert the CalSim monthly model

1 output into daily output or, you know, finer scale
2 input to the DSM2 model. I don't think that that
3 explanation explains these long exceedances that last
4 for several months at a time.

5 This increase in salinity is pretty
6 significant compared to existing conditions. The
7 Boundary 1 scenario, just in the time span shown in
8 this plot, would exceed the 250-milligram-per-liter
9 threshold for 159 more days than the existing condition
10 EBC2 scenario would exceed it.

11 All right. The next slide, please, is
12 Figure 5 from the report. It's Brentwood 102 at
13 Page 31. This is just superposing or putting the two
14 prior slides together.

15 So we have the wiggly line, which is the daily
16 average chloride concentration, and then the bars are
17 the 16-year monthly average salinity concentrations.
18 And the main point of this is that, when we look at a
19 long-term 16-year average, obviously we do not capture
20 the variability that's present in the model results on
21 a shorter time scale.

22 Again, DWR's averaged the data in two ways:
23 through each month to calculate a monthly average and
24 then averaging each of the 16 months together for all
25 the Octobers, all the Novembers, et cetera. Drinking

1 water operators don't operate to long-term averages.
2 They operate on a daily or hourly or sub-hourly basis.
3 So the finer scale of predicted water quality is
4 important to them.

5 If we move to the next slide, this slide is
6 Figure 6 from the report, Brentwood 102 at Page 33.
7 I'm going to show four slides that are going to be
8 similar.

9 In these slides what we're looking at is how
10 the monthly average water quality differs by year type.
11 So this particular slide is for the critical years in
12 the 16-year model period. There are five of them,
13 1976, '77, '88, '90, and '91. So we've averaged over
14 all the October -- through the month of October, and
15 then we've averaged the Octobers for those five years,
16 all the critical years in that model period.

17 And what we see is that the salinity increases
18 for the Boundary 1 scenario in the first six months of
19 the water year and decreases for the Boundary 1
20 scenario in the last six months of the water year, both
21 of those relative to existing conditions.

22 We see that salinity is higher in critical
23 years than it is in the long-term average, which is
24 expected. In critical years, we have less inflow to
25 the estuary.

1 We also know that, if we look at a 95-year
2 period of the hydrologic record, critical years occur
3 16 percent of the time in that long-term record. In
4 this 16-year model period, critical years occur
5 31 percent of the time. So critical years are
6 over-represented, if you will, in the short 16-year
7 model period with respect to the longer term model
8 period.

9 The next slide, slide -- it's Figure 7 from
10 the report, Brentwood 102, at Page 34. It shows the
11 monthly average chloride concentrations in dry years.
12 The dry years were 1981, '85, '87, and '89. And again,
13 the salinity increases the Boundary 1 scenario relative
14 to the existing conditions scenario in the months of
15 October through March. And we can see a pretty
16 significant increase for the Boundary 1 scenario,
17 particularly in the months of October, November,
18 December, and January of dry water years.

19 It was interesting to us that the Boundary 2
20 scenario actually resulted in increased salinity in the
21 months of February, March, and April. In general, the
22 salinity for the Boundary 2 condition is lower than for
23 all the other scenarios, but these months are a little
24 bit different.

25 In the 95-year hydrologic record, dry years

1 occur 22 percent of the time; in the 16-year period
2 they occur 25 percent of the time. So that's a near
3 match.

4 The next slide is similar. It shows results
5 for normal water years. Here, we've grouped
6 above-normal and below-normal water years. The
7 above-normal water years in the 16-year period are 1978
8 and 1980. There's only one below-normal year, that's
9 1979. Since there were so few, we grouped them
10 together. And throughout this presentation, I'm just
11 going to call those three years "normal years."

12 Again, we see increases in salinity in the
13 October to March time period. The increases are higher
14 than in the critical years. And one interesting thing
15 is that the Scenario 1 monthly average salinity
16 averaged over these three years exceeds the D1641
17 250-milligram-per-liter threshold in December and
18 January.

19 So, again, when you average these three year
20 types together, the monthly average salinity for those
21 two months exceeds the daily D1641 threshold
22 of 250 milligrams per liter.

23 In the 95-year period of record, normal years
24 occur 33 percent of the time. In this 16-year period,
25 normal years occur 19 percent of the time. So, here,

1 the normal years are under-represented in the 16-year
2 period relative to the long-term hydrologic period of
3 record that we have.

4 And the last slide in this series is the next
5 one. This is Figure 9 at Page 36 of Brentwood 102.
6 These are the results for the wet water years, '82,
7 '83, '84, and '86. They show the lowest salinity and
8 the least variability because we have higher inflows to
9 the estuary in wet years. And in the 95-year period of
10 record, wet years occur about 29 percent of the time.
11 In the 16-year period, they occur 25 percent of the
12 time. So, again, a near uniform representation in
13 those two different time periods.

14 All right. The next four slides -- if we can
15 move to the next one. The next four slides are going
16 to present this information, the same information, in
17 another way. They're going to look at each of those
18 water year types and look at the difference between the
19 monthly average salinity in that year type versus the
20 16-year-average monthly salinity so we can see how each
21 of those year types deviates from the long-term mean.

22 Here are results for critical years. Almost
23 all of these bars -- there's one little one that's
24 below, but all of these bars for all of the model
25 scenarios otherwise are above zero, meaning that, in

1 the critical years, the salinity is higher than it is
2 for the 16-year mean, which is expected. And there's
3 not all that much difference between the individual
4 scenarios.

5 If we go to dry years, which is the next
6 slide, Figure 11 from the report, Brentwood 102 at Page
7 39, we see some bouncing around about the mean. So dry
8 years the salinity is sometimes a little better,
9 sometimes a little worse than the 16-year long-term
10 average, but the changes are relatively small. So in
11 other words, the mean monthly salinity in dry years is
12 fairly similar to the long-term 16-year average monthly
13 salinity.

14 For normal years, things get a little more
15 interesting. Next slide, please.

16 What we see is that the salinity is
17 significantly higher. The monthly average salinity is
18 higher in normal years relative to the long-term
19 average, particularly in the October-to-March period.
20 Toward the end of the water year, it's the other way
21 around.

22 MR. ALADJEM: Dr. Paulsen --

23 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes, I'm sorry.

24 MR. ALADJEM: -- this is Brentwood 102, Page
25 40?

1 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes, thank you. Figure 12
2 of the report Brentwood 102, Page 40. I'm trying.

3 What we see here is that the difference in the
4 monthly average normal salinity is up to 100 milligrams
5 per liter for scenario B1 in normal years relative to
6 the long-term average.

7 So if you look, for example, at the bar in
8 January, you can see that in January of dry years, both
9 the existing condition and the no action alternative
10 have simulated salinity levels that are about 45 or 50
11 milligrams per liter higher than the 16-year average
12 for that month. But the Boundary 1 salinity is about
13 100 milligrams per liter higher than the long-term
14 monthly average salinity for that month for that
15 scenario.

16 So again here, in normal years, we see much
17 higher differences in salinity versus the long-term
18 average, and we see a real bump in the Boundary 1
19 salinity.

20 The next slide is, again, a little bit boring.
21 This is the wet year summary, the same information.
22 Salinity is generally lower in wet years than long-term
23 average because inflows to the estuary are higher. And
24 what we see is the greatest impacts appear to occur in
25 the normal-year types.

1 All right. So I'm going to switch now to how
2 I'm presenting this data. The next series of slides
3 are going to present some of the data in a tabular
4 format, so not graphically. And I'm going to focus on
5 the EBC2 existing condition, the no action alternative,
6 and the Boundary 1 scenario. So what I'd like to do
7 now is look at the D1641 objective that the
8 250-milligram-per-liter chloride threshold for M and I
9 uses --

10 MR. ALADJEM: Dr. Paulsen?

11 WITNESS PAULSEN: Sorry.

12 MR. ALADJEM: This is Table 5 --

13 WITNESS PAULSEN: Table 5.

14 MR. ALADJEM: -- of Brentwood 102, Page 59.

15 WITNESS PAULSEN: Of Brentwood 102 at Page 59.

16 Thank you.

17 So DWR has presented information on whether or
18 not water quality will comply with the D1641 objectives
19 after the implementation of the WaterFix project. And
20 we've gone into the model results to calculate for
21 those model simulations how often those thresholds
22 would be met in that model output. That's what's shown
23 here.

24 We're giving this information because I think
25 it's important to be able to see the differences

1 between the different scenarios, to see the changes
2 that would be caused by climate change and sea level
3 rise and the changes that would be caused by the
4 project.

5 So if we just pick one line -- let's pick the
6 1978 year. Again, it's an above-normal water year.
7 That was also one of the years that was shown in that
8 spaghetti plot, the plot of the wiggly lines with the
9 daily average chloride concentrations.

10 What we see is there are 365 days in that
11 year. In the existing condition scenario, the
12 250-milligram-per-liter threshold would be exceeded at
13 Plant 1 10 days of the year. For the no action
14 alternative, it would be exceeded 87 days of the year.
15 And for the Boundary 1 scenario, it would be exceeded
16 for 105 days.

17 So we do see an increase in the frequency that
18 that threshold is exceeded between the existing
19 condition and the no action alternative. But we see an
20 even bigger increase between the no action alternative
21 and the Boundary 1 scenario.

22 In some years, like 1980, compliance actually
23 improves. In 1980, which is again an above-normal
24 year, that's a leap year, 366 days in the year, 87
25 would exceed the 250 threshold in the existing

1 condition; 57 would exceed the threshold in the no
2 action alternative; and 44 would exceed in the Boundary
3 1 scenario.

4 If you add all of these numbers just down each
5 column of data, 5,844 days in the simulation period,
6 there are 396 exceedances for existing conditions, 526
7 days of exceedance for the no action alternative, and
8 586 days of exceedance for the Boundary 1 scenario.

9 So if we compare the Boundary 1 scenario to
10 EBC2, we see an increase of about 48 percent in the
11 number of days that would exceed this threshold. For
12 the no action alternative relative to the existing
13 condition, we see an increase of 33 percent. And if
14 you compare the no action alternative to the Boundary 1
15 scenario, we see an increase of about 11 percent.

16 So there is an increase in the frequency of
17 non-compliance with the no action alternative, but
18 there's an additional increment of exceedance for the
19 Boundary 1 scenario.

20 All right. The next slide is Table 6 from the
21 report, Brentwood 102 at Page 60. This takes the same
22 information from the prior slide and just averages over
23 the year types.

24 What we see is, for dry years in the existing
25 condition, we would have about 19 days of exceedance on

1 average, the 250-milligrams-per-liter chloride
2 threshold. For the no action alternative in dry years,
3 we'd have 27 days of exceedance. And for the Boundary
4 1 scenario in dry years, we'd have 46 days of
5 exceedance.

6 For normal water years, the existing
7 conditions would have 32 days of exceedance; the no
8 action would have 54 days of exceedance; and the
9 Boundary 1 scenario would have 71 days of exceedance.

10 So relative to the existing condition for the
11 dry years, there's an increase of 142 percent in the
12 rate of exceedance relative to existing conditions.

13 For Boundary 1 relative to the no action
14 alternative, there's an increase of just over 70
15 percent in the number of days of exceedance.

16 For normal year, the Boundary 1 scenario would
17 exceed for about 122 percent more days than the
18 existing condition. And Boundary 1 would exceed for
19 about 32 percent more days than the no action
20 alternative.

21 So, again, there is an increase in
22 non-compliance or exceedance due to climate change and
23 sea level rise in the no action alternative. But
24 there's an even bigger increase in non-compliance or
25 exceedance for the Boundary 1 scenario.

1 All right. I'd like to switch. The next
2 slide is just repeating Table 1 -- Brentwood 102, Page
3 11. I'd like to switch to looking at the
4 150-milligram-per-liter chloride threshold. Again,
5 that's a sliding scale. The number of days that that
6 threshold is required to be met is dependant upon
7 hydrologic year type. And it's also specified that it
8 must be provided in intervals of not less than two
9 weeks' duration. So we used the model results to
10 evaluate those criteria.

11 The next slide shows Table 7 from the report,
12 Brentwood 102, Page 61. These results are presented in
13 the number of years that exceed for each of the
14 different year types.

15 So looking at the top row of the table, we
16 have five years in the 16-year simulation period that
17 are critical years. In the existing conditions, four
18 of those would comply with the 150-milligram-per-liter
19 objective at Pumping Plant 1. In both the no action
20 alternative and the Boundary 1 scenario, three of those
21 years would comply. All right?

22 So it looks like relatively small changes when
23 you look at this. But when you break out the data --
24 going to the next slide -- and look at the detail,
25 there's a slightly different story. So this slide --

1 MR. ALADJEM: Dr. Paulsen?

2 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes, sorry.

3 MR. ALADJEM: Brentwood 102, Page 62?

4 WITNESS PAULSEN: Table A, yes. Sorry.

5 The left-hand part of this slide looks at
6 water quality objective compliance. So to the left of
7 the first vertical line. The right-hand side of the
8 slide looks at the change in water quality that's
9 predicted to occur.

10 So maybe the best way to understand this is
11 just to walk through one year. So if you look at 1977,
12 a critical year, because it's a critical year, this
13 150-milligram-per-liter chloride threshold would need
14 to be met 155 days. For the existing condition, we
15 just squeaked by; it's about 156 days of that year.
16 For the no action alternative, it would be met 145
17 days, so it would not be met. And for the Boundary 1
18 scenario, it would be met 112 days. It would also not
19 be met.

20 When you look at the two sets of columns in
21 the right-hand side of the chart, that's where we see
22 the change in water quality. So you can see that, when
23 you look at the Boundary 1 scenario, 112 days that that
24 threshold is met and you look at the EBC2, 156 days
25 that threshold is met, there's a difference of 44. So

1 we would lose 44 days of water that would meet that
2 150-milligram-per-liter threshold. That's a loss of
3 33 percent.

4 And then if we compare the Boundary 1 scenario
5 to the no action alternative in the right-hand side of
6 columns, we would lose 33 days that that threshold
7 would be met so 26 percent of the days.

8 If you look -- well, in a couple of years, you
9 switch from non-compliance to compliance. So for
10 example, 1980 and 1986, in those years the existing
11 condition scenario does not comply with the
12 requirement, but the Boundary 1 scenario does.

13 In some years -- 1979 is interesting because
14 that is a year in which all of these model simulations
15 show that we would comply with this criteria. But
16 there's a significant degradation of water quality. So
17 in 1979, that is a below-normal year. The threshold
18 would be required to be met 175 days of the year. For
19 the existing condition, it was met 338 days. We met it
20 with a wide margin.

21 For the no action alternative, it's simulated
22 to be met 311 days, so it still meets it by a fairly
23 wide margin. The Boundary 1 scenario would meet it for
24 171 days. So it meets that threshold with three days
25 to spare.

1 But when you look at the right-hand side, if
2 you compare to Boundary 1 to the existing condition
3 scenario, we would be meeting that threshold 160 fewer
4 days in that year. That's a loss of 62 percent of
5 days.

6 As Mr. Ehlers testified, that threshold is the
7 threshold at which the City can no longer use water at
8 its intake. If you compare the Boundary 1 scenario and
9 the no action alternative, they would lose 133 days in
10 this time period.

11 Now, we can go through and, if you add the
12 numbers just down the column throughout the 16-year
13 period, again, for the EBC2 condition, we would find
14 that there are 30 days that exceed this -- the
15 threshold; for the no action alternative, there would
16 be 54 days it would exceed the threshold; and for the
17 Boundary 1 scenario, there would be 62 days. Those
18 numbers seem relatively small.

19 But then, when you add the numbers in the
20 difference columns, for the Boundary 1 scenario
21 relative to the existing condition EBC2, we would lose
22 148 days over the simulation period. And for the
23 Boundary 1 scenario relative to the no action
24 alternative, there would be 348 fewer days, almost a
25 full year fewer days where that threshold is met over

1 that 16-year period.

2 Okay. So what we see is that the frequency of
3 noncompliance with this 150-milligram-per liter
4 threshold increases. But maybe more importantly, even
5 when the threshold is met, the number of days that meet
6 this threshold declines.

7 All right. So that concludes the part about
8 the 250- and the 150-milligram-per-liter threshold.
9 The next slide shows the EI, the export-to-import
10 ratio, that has been discussed previously during these
11 hearings.

12 MR. ALADJEM: Dr. Paulsen?

13 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes?

14 MR. ADAGE: This is Brentwood 102, Pages 12
15 and 13?

16 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes. Sorry. Thank you.

17 We've gone -- we've calculated this ratio, the
18 E-to-I ratio, two ways. Right now, D1641 defines this
19 ratio as the sum of all exports divided by the sum of
20 all inflows. The first way that we calculated the
21 ratio for with the proposed project is we included the
22 North Delta exports in the sum of all exports and we
23 included all the Delta inflows in the denominator. So
24 that's equation 1.

25 The second way that we calculated it is shown

1 in equation 2. And that's the way that the petitioners
2 have proposed to define the E-to-I ratio. That would
3 exclude the North Delta diversions from the export part
4 of the calculation, and it would subtract the North
5 Delta exports from the inflows to the Delta. I don't
6 know how it would be defined in the future. I don't
7 know whether the State Board would specify the
8 definition. So that's why we calculated it both ways.

9 We also thought it was important to understand
10 the change that would be realized.

11 So the next slide shows the results of that
12 calculation. This is Table 9 from Brentwood 102 at
13 Page 63. All right. For both the existing condition
14 EBC2 scenario and the no action alternative, we've
15 looked at the number of days that that ratio would be
16 exceed over the 16-year model period. So for the
17 existing conditions, 481 or 8.2 percent of the time;
18 for the no action alternative, it's 349 days, 6 percent
19 of the time.

20 The calculation is the same for both of those
21 because obviously, for the existing condition and the
22 no action alternative, the North Delta diversions
23 wouldn't exist.

24 For the Boundary 1 scenario, we did the
25 calculation both ways. If you redefine the

1 export-to-inflow ratio to exclude the North Delta
2 diversions, there would be 270 days where this ratio
3 would be exceeded. That would be just under 5 percent
4 of the time.

5 If you don't redefine it and you include the
6 North Delta diversions in both the exports and the
7 inflows, there would be 850 days of exceedance, so just
8 under 15 percent of the time that that ratio would be
9 exceeded.

10 So the way it's defined does make a
11 difference.

12 I'm going to wrap up right now this section
13 where we've looked at the standards, and hopefully what
14 I've shown you is that, when you look at the model
15 results looking at the daily average chloride
16 concentrations, you can see that there are simulated to
17 be some exceedances of the water quality criteria.
18 Table 8 showed the frequency of compliance with
19 150-milligram-per-liter standard, shows that it
20 declines. More importantly, it shows that, even when
21 that standard is complied with, there is a decrease in
22 the water quality at the City's intake.

23 The report, Tables 5 and 6, address the
24 frequency of compliance with the
25 250-milligram-per-liter threshold. That declines as

1 well. This slide shows the frequency that the E-to-I
2 ratio would be complied with, either -- both ways that
3 it could be defined.

4 So we see a decline in water quality in the
5 Boundary 1 scenario. And we see that the decline in
6 water quality of Boundary 1 is above and beyond the
7 decline that would occur due to climate change and sea
8 level rise alone.

9 All right. Now I'd I like to move to the
10 source of water at the City's intake. So next slide,
11 please.

12 The next series of slides goes to where the
13 water at the City's intake has originated, where it
14 entered the Delta.

15 This is figure 15, Brentwood 102, Page 48.

16 This slide shows the fraction of Sacramento --
17 the fraction of water at the City's intake that came
18 into the Delta from the Sacramento River. So for
19 example, this shows the four different water year types
20 that we used to evaluate the data. The lower left
21 shows normal water years; the lower right shows wet
22 water years. And you can see the biggest changes
23 during those water year types in terms of where water
24 at the City's intake flowed into the Delta.

25 This is important because the Sacramento River

1 together with the eastside streams, which are smaller
2 flows, are the highest quality sources of water. San
3 Joaquin River water is higher salinity. And, of
4 course, Bay water is saltier than that.

5 So what you with can see is small changes in
6 critical and dry years. You do see a small
7 improvement, an increase, in the fraction of Sacramento
8 River in part of that time, in the April-May time
9 period of dry water years. But you do see significant
10 changes in wet and normal years.

11 So, for example, if we look at February of the
12 normal water year type, under the existing condition --
13 that's the gray line -- we can see that on the order of
14 65 or 70 percent of the party at the City's intake came
15 from the Sacramento River. For the same point in time
16 with the no action alternative -- that's the pink line
17 -- we can see that about 45 or 50 percent of the water
18 at the City's intake would have come from the
19 Sacramento. But with the Boundary 1 scenario, that
20 falls off to on the order of 30 percent.

21 So we see a decrease in the fraction of
22 Sacramento River water at the City's intake during a
23 good chunk of the time in normal water years and during
24 an even longer chunk of the time in wet water years.

25 If we go to the next slide, this is Figure 16

1 from Page 43 of Brentwood 102.

2 What we see is that, when we remove -- when
3 there's less Sacramento River water present at the
4 City's intake, much of the water that fills the gap, if
5 you will, comes from the San Joaquin River. So, again,
6 in the month of February, we see with the existing
7 condition scenario, February of normal water years, we
8 see very little San Joaquin River water present in the
9 existing condition. For the no action alternative,
10 that rises to probably just under 30 percent for the
11 Boundary 1 scenario. And then for -- sorry -- for the
12 no action alternative, just under 30 percent for the no
13 action alternative and a slightly higher value,
14 probably on the order of just over 30 percent, for the
15 Boundary 1 scenario.

16 So climate change and sea level rise result in
17 an increase in the fraction of San Joaquin River water
18 that's present at the City's intake. You can see in
19 normal and, even more striking, in wet water years a
20 much larger increase in fraction of San Joaquin River
21 water under the Boundary 1 scenario.

22 We discussed earlier a little bit about
23 residence time. One really important feature about
24 these source water fingerprints is that, when the
25 freshwater flows into the Delta decrease, the residence

1 time goes up. That means that there's less flushing in
2 the interior of the Delta and there's more time for
3 salts and ag drainage -- the return flows from the
4 islands -- to build up within the interior Delta.

5 So the increases in salinity at Brentwood's
6 intake really can be attributed to two things. One is
7 what we've just shown you here on these figures, a
8 change in the fraction of San Joaquin River water and a
9 decrease in the fraction of Sacramento River water.
10 And the second is an increase in residence time and
11 water quality impacts that result from that.

12 All right. The next slide, Figure 14 for
13 Brentwood 102 at Page 45.

14 What we've done here is to plot the amount of
15 water or the flow rate that would be exported from the
16 Delta under each of these model scenarios. So for
17 example -- divided into each of the four different year
18 types.

19 So look at the -- if you look at October in
20 the top left figure, that shows the amount of water
21 that would be exported on average in the month of
22 October in critical years. For the existing condition
23 EBC2 scenario, that's the bar on the left, the bluish
24 bar, we can see on the order of 6,000 cfs would be
25 exported from the Delta. For the no action

1 alternative, the amount of water is slightly lower.
2 That's the pink bar. And then the bar on the right
3 shows the total amount of water that would be exported
4 from the Delta with the Boundary 1 scenario operations.
5 And that's a little bit higher.

6 You can also see that that bar is divided into
7 two colors. The orange color is the amount that would
8 be exported from the South Delta export locations, and
9 then the greenish color at the top is the amount that
10 would be exported from the North Delta diversion
11 points. Okay?

12 Also plotted on the far right-hand side of
13 each of those plots is the average amount of water that
14 would be exported from the Delta under each of those
15 year types. So, again, if we look at critical years,
16 we can see that the amount of water is actually highest
17 for the existing condition scenario for the critical
18 year types, a little bit lower for the no action
19 alternative, and then intermediate for the Boundary 1
20 scenario.

21 So Boundary 1 scenario in critical years would
22 actually export less water from the Delta than the
23 existing conditions, but the opposite is true in dry
24 year types, normal year types, and wet year types. So
25 in all of -- in dry and normal years, the no action

1 alternative would export a little bit less water on an
2 annual average basis than the existing condition. And
3 the proposed project, under operations scenario
4 Boundary 1, would export more water than both the
5 existing conditions and the no action alternative.

6 For wet water years, the no action alternative
7 would export more water than existing conditions, and
8 the Boundary 1 scenario would export more water than
9 the no action alternative.

10 We can see some very big differences in the
11 amount of exports during certain months. This helps
12 explain some of the water quality results that we see.
13 So for example, if you look at May of normal water
14 years -- I don't have a pointer. But if you look at
15 May of normal water years, you can see that both the
16 existing condition and no-action alternative would
17 export on the order of 2,000 cfs.

18 The proposed project under Boundary 1, the
19 Boundary 1 scenario, would export about 8500 cfs. So
20 that's a four-fold increase in the amount of water that
21 would be exported from the Delta in that month.

22 We see increases in dry years for the
23 Boundary 1 scenario relative to the no action
24 alternative and the existing condition on the order of
25 a few thousand cfs, as much as about 3,000 cfs, in the

1 month of March in dry year types.

2 The reason that the source of water -- that
3 the location at which the water is exported from the
4 Delta is important is that the water that is exported
5 from the North Delta diversion locations is composed
6 almost entirely of Sacramento River water. So in these
7 scenarios, what this information shows is that we are
8 both -- in all year types except critical, we would be
9 exporting both more water from the Delta and more
10 Sacramento River water from the Delta.

11 So there's some additional detail of that in
12 the report, which is Brentwood 102 at Page 50. The
13 volume of Sacramento River water that would be exported
14 in -- under scenario Boundary 1 is about 56 percent
15 greater, that's the long-term average, than for the
16 existing conditions.

17 For normal water years -- I'm sorry.

18 MR. ALADJEM: Are we on the next slide?

19 WITNESS PAULSEN: It's actually not the next
20 slide yet.

21 MR. ALADJEM: Okay.

22 WITNESS PAULSEN: Sorry.

23 For normal water years, Boundary 1 would
24 export 73 percent more Sacramento River water, for wet
25 water years, 182 percent more Sacramento River water

1 would be exported for scenario Boundary 1 relative to
2 existing conditions, EBC2.

3 All right. So what does this mean for the
4 City? The next slide, which shows Tables 2 and 3, Page
5 52 of Brentwood 102 -- in the interest of time, just
6 focusing on the 150-milligram-per-liter threshold,
7 which is in the top table, that's the threshold that
8 Mr. Ehlers testified that the City uses. That's
9 basically its cut-off point for using water at its
10 intake.

11 What we see in critical years is that that
12 threshold would be exceeded 172 days for existing
13 conditions in critical years, 159 days for no action
14 alternative -- so an improvement for no action
15 alternative relative to existing conditions -- and then
16 an increase to 140 [sic] days per average for critical
17 year types under the Boundary 1 scenario.

18 Pardon?

19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: 184?

20 WITNESS PAULSEN: Oh, I'm sorry. 184. Thank
21 you.

22 For dry water years there would be 104 days
23 that would be below that threshold for the existing
24 condition scenario, 84 days for the no action
25 alternative, 128 days -- I'm sorry -- that would be

1 above that threshold. 128 days above the
2 150-milligram-per-liter threshold for the Boundary 1
3 scenario. So, again, an improvement of the no action
4 alternative relative to the existing conditions, and
5 then a decrease in the number of days water would be
6 usable at the City's intake in dry water years.

7 For normal water years, conditions get worse
8 for both the no action alternative and for the
9 Boundary 1 scenario. So in existing conditions, there
10 would be 112 days of water above that threshold; the no
11 action, 118 above that threshold; and the Boundary 1
12 scenario, 162 days above that threshold.

13 So these are impacts that are caused by the
14 project in addition to climate change and that mean
15 that the City will not be able to use water at its
16 primary intake under those conditions in those year
17 types.

18 If we move to the next slide -- and I think
19 this is the last slide.

20 This slide is Table 4 from the report, Page 53
21 of Brentwood 102. This table shows the change in the
22 average number of days in each year type that salinity
23 thresholds will be exceed. So, again, focusing on the
24 150-milligram-per-liter threshold, what we see is that,
25 in dry years the 150-milligram per liter threshold

1 would be exceeded 25 more days per year -- more than
2 three weeks per year -- in that year type relative to
3 existing conditions.

4 Counter-intuitively, the no action
5 alternative, as we saw in the last slide, actually
6 makes things better. Relative to the no action
7 alternative with climate change and sea level rise,
8 there would be 45 more days that that
9 150-milligram-per-liter threshold would be exceeded by
10 the Boundary 1 scenario relative to the no action
11 alternative. That's just adding 20 and 25.

12 In normal water years, the
13 150-milligram-per-liter threshold would be exceeded by
14 50 more days for the Boundary 1 scenario relative to
15 existing conditions. That would be more than seven
16 weeks of time. And relative to the no action
17 alternative there would be an increase of 44 days for
18 the Boundary 1 scenario.

19 Looking at the frequency of occurrence of
20 these year types, in the long-term hydrologic record we
21 see that dry and normal years occur about 55 percent of
22 the time in the long-term hydrologic record. So from
23 this we infer that 55 percent of the time the impacts
24 would be significant. And if we add the number of days
25 lost in critical, dry, and normal years, it would be a

1 total of 946 days over the 50-year operations time
2 period of the project, so about two and a half years'
3 worth of water that would be -- two and a half years of
4 time over the 50-year period that water would not be
5 usable at the City's intake in the critical, dry, and
6 normal years when it would have been under the existing
7 conditions scenario.

8 MR. ALADJEM: Dr. Paulsen?

9 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes?

10 MR. ALADJEM: You said two and a half years of
11 time. Is that a comparison of the no action
12 alternative and Boundary 1?

13 WITNESS PAULSEN: I believe that it is, but I
14 would need to dig into the report and double-check
15 that. I believe that's the case. We can follow up on
16 that.

17 So if I can briefly summarize, in my opinion,
18 the project has not been adequately defined. All model
19 scenarios have climate change and sea level rise, and
20 it was hard for the City to understand that what would mean
21 in terms of their current operations. So that's why we
22 pulled in the existing conditions scenario.

23 We also tried to tease out the difference
24 between changes in water quality caused by climate
25 change and changes in water quality caused by the

1 project. And we find that, while climate change does
2 result in an increase in salinity at the City's intake,
3 the increase due to the proposed project scenario
4 Boundary 1 is even greater.

5 We're concerned that the project operations
6 are quite vague and that, while we evaluated the
7 Boundary 1 scenario, we really don't know where within
8 the operating range provided by DWR -- we don't really
9 know really where the proposed project will operate,
10 and we don't understand how the adaptive management
11 program would be used to change operations once the
12 project is up and running and operations proceed.

13 We were also concerned that DWR presents a lot
14 of information in terms of long-term averages, whereas
15 the detail on a daily or even sub-daily basis is
16 important for a drinking water operator.

17 Second, I think we've shown that the WaterFix
18 project as operated, especially to the Boundary 1
19 scenario, would change the hydrodynamics and water
20 quality inside the Delta substantially, and that would
21 cause water quality impacts to the City.

22 And then, finally, it's clear both that
23 compliance with water quality objectives is likely to
24 be more challenging in the future with the project and
25 that, even when water quality objectives are met, there

1 is a substantial degradation in water quality the
2 City's intake. And using that 150-milligrams-per-liter
3 threshold that the City operates to, it appears to me
4 that those are significant effects to the City's
5 drinking water operations that would be caused by the
6 project in the future. Thank you.

7 MR. ALADJEM: Dr. Paulsen, does that conclude
8 your oral summary of your testimony?

9 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

10 MR. ALADJEM: Madam Chair, the witnesses are
11 available for cross-examination.

12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you,
13 Mr. Aladjem.

14 Thank you Dr. Paulsen and Mr. Ehlers.

15 Let's go ahead and take our morning break.
16 And during the break, I'll ask the Department to set up
17 for cross-examination, and I'll ask everyone else to
18 think ahead. And when we get back, please give me an
19 estimate, for those who would like to come back for
20 cross-examination of this panel, how much time you
21 believe you'll need.

22 We will resume at 10:40.

23 (Recess taken)

24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Gosh, I am three
25 minutes late. I obviously must be sick.

1 All right. Welcome back, everyone.

2 Mr. Mizell.

3 MR. MIZELL: Yes, ma'am?

4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: The Department's
5 estimated time for cross?

6 MR. MIZELL: I'll conducting cross of
7 Mr. Ehlers letters, I would anticipate, no more than 15
8 minutes.

9 Mr. Berliner will be conducting cross of
10 Ms. Paulsen. He's estimating 35 minutes.

11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Okay.

12 Who else would like to conduct cross? Come on
13 up and give me a time estimate, please.

14 MS. MESERVE: Osha Meserve, for Local Agencies
15 of the North Delta and Others. I anticipate about 15
16 minutes of cross for both of the witnesses.

17 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Okay.

18 MR. KEELING: Tom Keeling for the San Joaquin
19 County protestants. I anticipate about 15 minutes for
20 Ms. Paulsen.

21 MS. DES JARDINS: Deidre Des Jardins, and I
22 anticipate 20 to 25 minutes.

23 MR. HERRICK: John Herrick, South Delta
24 Parties, no more than 15 minutes.

25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. That

1 sounds good.

2 Any other housekeeping items?

3 (No response)

4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. With
5 that, then, I will turn it over to Mr. Mizell and
6 Mr. Berliner.

7 MR. MIZELL: Thank you. As I stated, I'll be
8 conducting the cross of Mr. Ehlers. I'm going to focus
9 on the statements about the contract in his testimony.

10 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. MIZELL

11 MR. MIZELL: First off, hello, Mr. Ehlers.

12 WITNESS EHLERS: Good morning.

13 MR. MIZELL: You're concerned with the impacts
14 of California WaterFix, which, if approved will be
15 constructed in the future; is that correct?

16 WITNESS EHLERS: Yes.

17 MR. MIZELL: So you're most interested in
18 future conditions and not the current conditions in the
19 Delta; is that correct?

20 WITNESS EHLERS: I'm interested in both.

21 MR. MIZELL: How are the current conditions
22 germane to a project that is not yet constructed and
23 the construction time frame is not in the next couple
24 of years?

25 WITNESS EHLERS: I'm not quite sure what

1 you're asking.

2 MR. MIZELL: Why is it important to you that
3 we assess the current conditions in the Delta, given
4 the California WaterFix is not yet constructed and has
5 no bearing on the current conditions in the Delta?

6 WITNESS EHLERS: My responsibility day to day
7 is to meet regulatory compliance with water quality for
8 both potable water and wastewater. And the current
9 conditions affect my day to day responsibility.

10 The future conditions will affect the
11 residents of the City of Brentwood and whoever is doing
12 my job at that time.

13 MR. MIZELL: Isn't it correct, however, that
14 the currently your day-to-day operations are not
15 affected by the California WaterFix as it as not yet
16 been approved or constructed?

17 WITNESS EHLERS: Correct.

18 MR. MIZELL: Thank you. You state in your
19 testimony that Brentwood receives surface water by
20 virtue of a contract with the East Contra Costa
21 Irrigation District via Contra Costa Water District; is
22 that correct?

23 WITNESS EHLERS: Yes.

24 MR. MIZELL: Are you appearing on behalf of
25 East Contra Costa Irrigation District today?

1 WITNESS EHLERS: No.

2 MR. MIZELL: Are you prepared to testify as to
3 the intentions of the East Contra Costa District --
4 Contra Costa Water District-DWR contract executed in
5 1991?

6 WITNESS EHLERS: I am.

7 MR. MIZELL: And the amendment to that
8 contract executed in 2000?

9 WITNESS EHLERS: Yes.

10 MR. MIZELL: And the surface water supplies to
11 the City of Brentwood under the ECCID agreement via
12 Contra Costa Water District are solely by virtue of the
13 1991 and 2000 agreements; is that correct?

14 WITNESS EHLERS: Yes, it is.

15 Can I add to that? There have been additional
16 agreements with the City and Contra Costa Water for
17 conveyance and treatment associated.

18 MR. MIZELL: Yes, thank you. Good
19 clarification.

20 If we could bring up DWR Exhibit 327, please,
21 and Page 2. And looking for Paragraph 2. And if we
22 could see the top of Page 3 and the bottom of Page 2,
23 that would be probably most helpful. Okay.

24 Looking at Paragraph 2, is this a paragraph of
25 the list of conditions under which DWR consents to the

1 modification of the ECCID and Contra Costa Water
2 District contracts that allow for delivery of water to
3 Brentwood?

4 WITNESS EHLERS: Yes.

5 MR. MIZELL: So if we look at
6 Subparagraph (b), are you asserting in your testimony
7 today that Brentwood is due better water quality than
8 that which is established in the ECCID agreement?

9 WITNESS EHLERS: No.

10 MR. MIZELL: And looking at Subparagraph (f),
11 if we might scroll down, are you asserting in your
12 testimony that Brentwood is due more water --

13 MR. ALADJEM: Objection --

14 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Sorry. One at a
15 time, please.

16 Mr. Aladjem?

17 MR. ALADJEM: The contract speaks for itself.
18 And if Mr. Mizell is simply going to ask Mr. Ehlers
19 what the contract says, we can stipulate the contract
20 speaks for itself. The legal effect is what the
21 contract is, and then the Department and the City can
22 argue about that in our closing briefs.

23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Mizell?

24 MR. MIZELL: I'm only asking for what his
25 testimony was intended to assert, not what the

1 contractually says. So I can't actually get his
2 intention from the four corners of the document.

3 MR. ALADJEM: Continuing objection,
4 Madam Chair. I'm not sure how Mr. Ehlers' intent helps
5 us understand the contract provisions or the effects of
6 the WaterFix project.

7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Mizell, why is
8 intent important?

9 MR. MIZELL: Because on Page 2 of Mr. Ehlers'
10 testimony, he describes that this is the basis of his
11 right, and therefore, his understanding of the
12 conditions upon that basis of right are important.

13 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: The contract is his
14 base of right?

15 MR. MIZELL: That is what he asserts in his
16 testimony on Page 2.

17 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Is that your
18 assertion?

19 MR. ALADJEM: Mr. Emanuel, could you put up
20 Mr. Ehlers's testimony for us to look at?

21 WITNESS EHLERS: My assertion No. 7 on
22 Page 2 was --

23 MR. ALADJEM: Mr. Ehlers, could you direct us
24 to which line on Page 2?

25 WITNESS EHLERS: 15, Number 7.

1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Let's wait until
2 it's up, please.

3 MR. EMANUEL: What was the exhibit number?

4 MR. ALADJEM: That was Brentwood 1.

5 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right.

6 Mr. Ehlers, what is the page and line number
7 please?

8 WITNESS EHLERS: Starting at 15, Number 7,
9 that paragraph there, I was referring to quantity,
10 volume of water.

11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I'm sorry. I'm not
12 following you. What page are we on?

13 WITNESS EHLERS: Page 2.

14 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Page 2. Oh, we're
15 on the wrong page?

16 WITNESS EHLERS: Line 15.

17 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Line 15?

18 WITNESS EHLERS: Number 7, that paragraph
19 there. I was referring to the volume of water the City
20 purchased through the ECCID agreement, not the quality.

21 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Okay. This is not
22 helping. Okay.

23 Okay. The quantity.

24 WITNESS EHLERS: Correct.

25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: The quantity that

1 is specified in the contract?

2 WITNESS EHLERS: Correct.

3 MR. MIZELL: And the second sentence reads
4 that it is secured by the terms of the 1981 agreement
5 between ECCID and DWR. Really --

6 MR. ALADJEM: Madam Chair --

7 MR. MIZELL: -- this is my last question for
8 this witness, so...

9 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. Let's
10 let Mr. Mizell wrap up his testimony, Mr. Aladjem --
11 I'm sorry, his cross-examination.

12 MR. MIZELL: Go back to DWR 327. And we'd be
13 looking for Page 3, Subparagraph (f).

14 Is it your testimony today that Brentwood is
15 due more water from the State Water Project than is
16 provided for under the contracts that we discussed?

17 WITNESS EHLERS: No, the City's not asking for
18 any more water.

19 MR. MIZELL: Okay. Thank you very much.

20 MR. BERLINER: Good morning.

21 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. BERLINER

22 MR. BERLINER: Good morning, Board Members,
23 witnesses. My name is Tom Berliner. I represent the
24 Department of Water Resources. I'm assisted this
25 morning by Ms. Jolie-Anne Ansley.

1 I have questions for Dr. Paulsen, and they are
2 in the topic areas of the -- just some preliminary
3 questions on her experience with DSM2, scenarios
4 considered in her analyses, the use of model output
5 regarding water quality, Delta water quality, and
6 historical water quality at Antioch. I'm anticipating
7 about 35 minutes.

8 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you. Please
9 proceed.

10 MR. BERLINER: Just some preliminaries,
11 Dr. Paulsen. It's my understanding that the opinions
12 that you're giving on behalf of Brentwood are the same
13 -- are subsumed within the opinions you're also giving
14 for Antioch, but then you have some additional opinions
15 for Antioch; is that correct?

16 WITNESS PAULSEN: There are definitely common
17 areas between the two. You know, for example, I'm
18 going to try not to repeat testimony about Delta
19 hydrodynamics and how the Delta works and where inflows
20 and exports are and that kind of thing.

21 There are some differences. I mean, obviously
22 for Brentwood, we focused on water quality at
23 Brentwood's primary intake and, for Antioch, we focused
24 on water quality at Antioch's intake. So I don't know
25 if that's all the differences, but that's the majority

1 of them.

2 MR. BERLINER: That's how I understood it as
3 well, that there are some particulars to each of the
4 two cities but that, in general, your opinions
5 concerning Delta water quality overall, operation of
6 California WaterFix, comparing of EBC2 to the no action
7 alternative and Boundary 1 are all common to both
8 parties.

9 WITNESS PAULSEN: A lot of the underlying
10 analysis is common, but I do have additional
11 information to present that's specific to Antioch.

12 MR. BERLINER: Okay. Great. I'm going to be
13 focusing, I hope, as much as possible on the common
14 areas, even though I may have specific mention of -- of
15 either Brentwood or Antioch. But I'm not going to get
16 into the specifics of water quality for Brentwood at
17 this time.

18 WITNESS PAULSEN: Okay.

19 MR. BERLINER: You mentioned that you use
20 DSM2, but you don't run it, correct?

21 WITNESS PAULSEN: No, that was for CalSim. We
22 do run DSM2.

23 MR. BERLINER: You do run DSM2?

24 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

25 MR. BERLINER: And do you run it yourself?

1 WITNESS PAULSEN: I do it in collaboration
2 with some of my staff. So in particular -- they do the
3 actual "hit go" on the model. But I reviewed input
4 files, output files with them, looked at the routines
5 that are called within the model, all of that.

6 MR. BERLINER: And when you need to do a
7 CalSim run, who do you have do it?

8 WITNESS PAULSEN: We don't do CalSim runs in
9 house.

10 MR. BERLINER: No, I understand. Do you go to
11 somebody -- if you need a CalSim run, do you hire a
12 subcontractor or go to DWR? Or what do you do,
13 assuming that you do need CalSim runs done from time to
14 time on projects that you work on.

15 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yeah, a couple of things,
16 two parts. First of all, for this, we didn't do any
17 additional CalSim runs. We relied -- for the work that
18 has been presented here, we relied on the work -- both
19 CalSim an DSM2 -- that was done by the Department.

20 For other projects, separate from this, when
21 we need CalSim II, we've done it a few different ways.
22 Sometimes we go for publicly available studies.
23 Sometimes there's work that is done specific to a given
24 project by another firm, and we'll take that. We've
25 collaborated with other firms on that.

1 In some instances, we collaborate with other
2 consultants who take and modify existing CalSim runs.
3 There are a number of ways that we've gotten at that.

4 MR. BERLINER: And have you worked with the
5 modelers over at the Department of Water Resources on
6 DSM2?

7 WITNESS PAULSEN: I've used DSM2 in various
8 projects for a long time. And I have interacted with
9 some of DWR's modelers at meetings at many times over
10 the years. In general, if we have a specific question
11 about the model or the input data or the technical
12 details, I will usually ask my staff to talk to DWR's
13 modelers directly.

14 MR. BERLINER: Do you or members of your staff
15 participate in the DSM2 modelers group?

16 WITNESS PAULSEN: Members of my staff have
17 probably coordinated in recent years more with DSM2 --
18 sorry, with DWR staff on an individual basis.

19 We have -- my colleagues and I have attended
20 the -- what's it called now? The CWEMF -- sorry.
21 What's it stand for -- the California Water Environment
22 Modeling Forum, I think. We've attended those meetings
23 and interacted with people there on occasion.

24 So, you know, there's also a community of
25 modelers out there not associated with DWR. And we

1 interact with many of those folks on a fairly regular
2 basis as well.

3 MR. BERLINER: And when you use DSM2, do you
4 find it adequate to accomplish the work that you have
5 -- are assigned to accomplish?

6 WITNESS PAULSEN: All models have some
7 limitations, and when you work with them over the
8 years, you start to know them. We try very hard not to
9 ask questions that we think the model is inappropriate
10 to answer -- if that's responsive.

11 MR. BERLINER: Well, I think that's partially
12 responsive. But when you have an assignment that
13 requires you to run DSM2, do you find that the model is
14 such that you get the outputs that you need?

15 WITNESS PAULSEN: Again, we try hard not to
16 ask questions where we think the models's not a
17 suitable tool. We try to ask questions and use the
18 model in a way that we believe it's suited for.

19 We have done some specific work in the past to
20 adjust model parameters where needed to, you know, make
21 some adjustments to the model so that it does provide
22 more reliable or better output for us.

23 MR. BERLINER: And when you're using the
24 model, do you run it over the same 16-year period that
25 DWR does?

1 WITNESS PAULSEN: We've also run long 82-year
2 simulations using DSM2.

3 MR. BERLINER: So you've done both?

4 WITNESS PAULSEN: We've done both.

5 MR. BERLINER: So looking specifically at your
6 report -- and I'm going to focus mostly on your report
7 rather than your testimony?

8 WITNESS PAULSEN: Okay.

9 MR. BERLINER: It's my understanding that you
10 used existing conditions, which you're calling EBC2?

11 WITNESS PAULSEN: I didn't name it that. The
12 Department named it that. But, yes, that's correct.

13 MR. BERLINER: Right. Okay. And this
14 morning, even though I didn't pick it up in your report
15 or your testimony, one of the things you mentioned was
16 that you were using EBC2 because the City wanted to
17 know impacts under current conditions; is that right?

18 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yeah. I think -- I mean,
19 the City understands how it operates now and how water
20 quality varies at its intake now, under current
21 conditions. And so they wanted to take a look at a run
22 that was reasonably close the existing conditions and
23 how they operate now, sort of as a grounding point or a
24 point of comparison, and also because we have, you
25 know, some understanding of how the model operates

1 under current conditions.

2 MR. BERLINER: In your discussions with the
3 City over the value of using a current-condition run,
4 did you explain to them that there is, as you mentioned
5 in your report, climate change is expected to impact
6 the Delta, that it may increase salinity? I understand
7 we don't have exactly what the input -- what the
8 results of climate change will be, but did you discuss
9 in general with them that you expect there will be
10 changed conditions in the future?

11 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes, and we've discussed
12 that with them for years. You know, for example, with
13 the BDCP model runs, there were two time frames that
14 were simulated, an early long-term with 15 centimeters
15 of climate change -- of sea level rise, excuse me, and
16 the late long-term, which is a later time period with
17 45 centimeters of climate -- of sea level rise, excuse
18 me.

19 And, you know, one of the questions that we
20 discussed was which of those two scenarios is
21 appropriate for evaluating a project that's going to
22 operate over a 50-year time period?

23 We also discussed the impacts that would be
24 due to climate change. And that was part of the reason
25 that the City asked us explicitly to try to figure out

1 what the impacts would be due to climate -- what
2 impacts would be caused by climate change and sea level
3 rise and what impacts would be caused by the project as
4 two separate and distinct things.

5 And we had a feeling that this question might
6 be raised as well, and so that's why we presented three
7 scenarios -- the existing condition, the no action
8 alternative, and Boundary 1. And those can be compared
9 to each other -- I mean, there are three different ways
10 to compare those three scenarios one to one.

11 MR. BERLINER: And in discussing the impacts
12 with the City, did you discuss with them that there are
13 going to be impacts caused by climate change and sea
14 level rise that have nothing to do with the California
15 WaterFix?

16 WITNESS PAULSEN: Some of those are laid out
17 in this report. Yes, we did.

18 MR. BERLINER: Now, one of the things that you
19 mentioned was that you don't know of any precedent for
20 using a future conditions analyses -- such as the no
21 action alternative -- as a baseline for evaluating a
22 project like WaterFix; is that a fair paraphrase?

23 MR. ALADJEM: Objection, misstates the
24 testimony.

25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Let's let

1 Dr. Paulsen affirm or reject that summary.

2 WITNESS PAULSEN: In my experience, it's
3 important -- well, and the City asked us -- to compare,
4 you know, as I've already stated, both what are the
5 effects due to climate change and what are the effects
6 due to the project.

7 The only way that we knew to tease that out
8 with the model runs that we have from DWR was to look
9 at all three scenarios.

10 MR. BERLINER: Understood. But my question to
11 you related to a statement that you made in your
12 testimony that, in your experience, there's no
13 precedent for using a future condition, such as the no
14 action alternative, in isolation as a baseline for
15 evaluating the impact of a proposed project on other
16 legal users of water. Do you recall that?

17 WITNESS PAULSEN: I don't think I worded it
18 quite that way.

19 MR. BERLINER: Actually, I was reading it.

20 WITNESS PAULSEN: I'm sorry?

21 MR. BERLINER: I was reading it.

22 WITNESS PAULSEN: Oh, okay. Then apparently I
23 did say that.

24 In my experience, I mean, I've worked on a
25 number of projects in the Delta where we've looked at

1 projects that are proposed changes in existing
2 operations of facilities.

3 In most of those, we have looked both at an
4 existing condition; we've looked at a future condition
5 which would represent the with project, and we've
6 looked at future without project, again, for the same
7 reason that I've explained here is to try to be able to
8 tease apart the impacts that are caused by the project
9 versus the impacts that are caused by other changes
10 that are going to happen absent the project in the
11 future.

12 In my experience, that kind of comparison is
13 very informative in terms of understanding the impacts
14 of a proposed project. That's why we did it.

15 MR. BERLINER: I understand that. I was
16 really reacting to the statement that you made that
17 there was no precedent for using a future condition
18 such as the no action alternative.

19 MR. ALADJEM: Madam Chair, it appears that
20 Mr. Berliner has a transcript. It might be helpful if
21 we could put that up on the screen and let the witness
22 respond to it directly.

23 MR. BERLINER: Sure.

24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Is that from her
25 testimony, Mr. Berliner?

1 MR. BERLINER: From 102, Page 19.

2 WITNESS PAULSEN: I found it.

3 MR. BERLINER: About two-thirds of the way
4 down.

5 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I think we would
6 like to see it. So 102, Page 19?

7 MR. BERLINER: Yes.

8 There's a sentence that starts, "In my
9 experience," which is in the second paragraph, most of
10 the way down.

11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. Your
12 question, Mr. Berliner?

13 MR. BERLINER: So it kind of jumped out at me
14 because you indicated that, based on your experience,
15 you weren't aware of any precedent. And so I wanted to
16 ask you, do you follow changes in California law
17 related to how projects are analyzed?

18 WITNESS PAULSEN: I'm obviously not an
19 attorney. I follow some of that loosely.

20 What I meant to convey with this sentence --
21 and maybe I did it imperfectly. But what I meant to
22 convey is that, in my experience, it's typical to
23 analyze both the current condition and two future
24 scenarios, a with and without project in the future,
25 because there are all sorts of changes -- changes in

1 land use, changes in hydrologic patterns, all sorts of
2 changes that may occur.

3 And in the projects that I've worked on, we've
4 evaluated all of those. So what's what I meant to
5 convey.

6 MR. BERLINER: Okay. I understand that a
7 little differently than your sentence. So it just may
8 have been some drafting that caused me -- or my review
9 of your drafting that caused me a little
10 misunderstanding.

11 But I take it you are acknowledging that
12 looking at a future no project condition is appropriate
13 if you want to understand what the impact of the future
14 will be when the project is constructed and you're
15 concerned about what the environmental conditions will
16 be at that time and the effect of the project on the
17 environment at that time.

18 MR. ALADJEM: Again, Madam Chair, misstates
19 the testimony. Dr. Paulsen has said several times that
20 you should look at the future with project and the
21 future without project.

22 WITNESS PAULSEN: Right. And I --

23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: So the answer to
24 Mr. Berliner's question is yes?

25 WITNESS PAULSEN: That I agree with what he

1 said?

2 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Agree that there
3 should be -- that in analyzing future scenarios, there
4 should be a no project scenario in the future and a
5 project scenario in the future, notwithstanding the
6 fact that you believe there should a third scenario of
7 current conditions.

8 WITNESS PAULSEN: I didn't understand the
9 question the way you worded it. I think I agree with
10 what you just said.

11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Very wise,
12 Dr. Paulsen.

13 MR. BERLINER: I will avoid where she went to
14 undergraduate school.

15 Now, under your existing conditions, the EBC2
16 scenario, this does not include climate change or sea
17 level rise, correct?

18 WITNESS PAULSEN: That's correct. And just to
19 clarify, it's not my scenario; it's DWR's.

20 MR. BERLINER: DWR's.

21 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

22 MR. BERLINER: And by "yours," I mean the one
23 that you chose as a point of comparison for your
24 report. So I'm not attributing EBC2 to you, just to
25 the fact that you used that scenario in your report.

1 And you also indicate in your report that
2 climate change and a particular sea level rise is
3 expected to lead to increase of salinity in the Delta
4 in the future, correct?

5 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes, with the caveat that
6 that is true at many times of year. I tried to point
7 out in the testimony this morning places where the no
8 action alternative was actually predicted to have
9 better water quality than the existing condition.

10 So in general, if you -- for example, when you
11 sum the numbers over those rows or those columns of
12 data, in general, the no action alternative is worse
13 than the existing condition. But there are instances
14 in year types within that modeled period of record
15 where that's not the case, where the no action is
16 actually better than existing conditions.

17 MR. BERLINER: But just to be clear, in the
18 future, based on what you've said in your report, you
19 expect that there will be climate change, that there
20 will be sea level rise, and that you expect that it
21 will overall increase salinity in the Delta; is that
22 correct?

23 WITNESS PAULSEN: As a long-term average and
24 based on these model simulations, yes.

25 MR. BERLINER: And I believe it was -- you

1 were making a statement that, if you included climate
2 change in the future, that you would be masking part of
3 the impact of the California WaterFix; is that correct?

4 WITNESS PAULSEN: Within the model results,
5 there are certainly times when that does happen, yes.
6 You can see that, I think, most clearly -- I'm sorry.
7 Give me a minute to find it -- in Figure 4, which is on
8 Page 32 of the report.

9 MR. ALADJEM: Mr. Emanuel, could you -- excuse
10 me, Mr. Emanuel. Could you pull that up for us,
11 Figure 4, Brentwood 102?

12 WITNESS PAULSEN: Page 30.

13 MR. BERLINER: So you understand, I take it,
14 that EBC2, the -- that no action or the existing
15 conditions base case, it was based on the BDCP?

16 WITNESS PAULSEN: Right. Although, we did dig
17 into the input files for EBC2 and the NAA. And except
18 for the sea level rise and the climate change, I
19 believe most of the model parameters are the same
20 between the two.

21 MR. BERLINER: Are you aware that EBC2 is
22 based on the 201 version of CalSim?

23 WITNESS PAULSEN: That may be true. I mean,
24 it is a 20- -- it was a model run that I think we
25 obtained in or around 2013.

1 MR. BERLINER: That sounds about right. So it
2 was not based on, obviously, the 2015 version of
3 CalSim?

4 WITNESS PAULSEN: It could not have been.

5 MR. BERLINER: Are you aware that there are
6 differences in the base code between the 2010 and the
7 2015 CalSim models?

8 WITNESS PAULSEN: There very well may be.

9 MR. BERLINER: But you don't know yourself?

10 WITNESS PAULSEN: I haven't looked into that
11 issue specifically, and I don't know the extent to
12 which they'd affect, you know, what we're looking at
13 here.

14 MR. BERLINER: Okay. Were you watching the
15 testimony of Walter Bouret in these proceedings?

16 WITNESS PAULSEN: I've watched portions of a
17 fair amount of the testimony. I don't believe I saw
18 all of his testimony. But I watched portions of it.

19 MR. BERLINER: I just asked because it was a
20 very long day of cross-examination, and we spent an
21 awful lot of time talking about the differences between
22 the two models. I won't try to repeat that here.

23 WITNESS PAULSEN: And I couldn't answer the
24 questions that he can answer. I don't have that level
25 of expertise at all on CalSim.

1 MR. BERLINER: Understood.

2 Regarding the Boundary 1 scenario, again, it's
3 my understanding that you chose that extreme end of the
4 range instead of the H3-to-H4 operating range I guess
5 because you felt that there was some level of
6 uncertainty as to the conditions under which the
7 project would be operating.

8 MR. ALADJEM: Objection, misstates the
9 testimony. Dr. Paulsen said that Boundary 1 was one of
10 the boundaries the Department had said it could operate
11 to and, therefore, she analyzed that boundary
12 condition.

13 MR. BERLINER: You know, I sort of think the
14 doctor is capable of answering these questions herself
15 without Mr. Aladjem's assistance.

16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Dr. Paulsen, was
17 there any other particular reason why you chose to
18 analyze Boundary 1?

19 WITNESS PAULSEN: There were at least a couple
20 of --

21 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Microphone, please.

22 WITNESS PAULSEN: Oh, I'm sorry.

23 There were at least a couple of reasons. One
24 of the reasons -- sorry.

25 One of the reasons was because it did have

1 more water quality impacts than the other model
2 scenarios. We also -- I listened to part of the -- of
3 DWR's testimony in this proceeding as well. And I
4 recall testimony that said that Boundary 1 should be
5 analyzed in order to evaluate the proposed project.

6 We sort of also, I think, anticipated this
7 line of questioning as well. And there are summary
8 results some of the other model scenarios in the
9 appendix to this report.

10 MR. BERLINER: Yes. I'd like to get to those
11 with you a little further on in our cross-examination.

12 But focusing on the B1 analysis, I take it you
13 understand that, in choosing to compare scenario B1, it
14 does not include the San Joaquin IE ratio or the
15 existing Fall X2 flow requirement for Delta smelt?

16 WITNESS PAULSEN: I think there are a couple
17 of other things as well, but those are among them, yes.

18 MR. BERLINER: And that both the EI ratio and
19 the Fall X2 flow requirement are present under existing
20 conditions? In other words, they are current
21 regulatory requirements?

22 WITNESS PAULSEN: Right. And, in fact, there
23 were two existing-condition model runs that were
24 performed by the Department in or around 2013. There
25 was an EBC1 and EBC2. One included Fall X2; one did

1 not. That particular requirement is pretty important
2 to water quality in the Delta.

3 And I'm sorry. I forgot the thread of your
4 question.

5 MR. BERLINER: That you understand that there
6 are existing regulations including the IE ratio and the
7 Fall X2 requirement in the existing-conditions base
8 case.

9 WITNESS PAULSEN: I know it includes Fall X2.
10 I don't remember the specifics about the IE ratio. I
11 was a little confused, to be honest, about the
12 description of Boundary 1 in some of DWR's testimony
13 because there were portions in the testimony where they
14 said that the model scenarios comport with or are
15 consistent with D1641 objectives.

16 But then it also says that the scenario B1 --
17 I've got a quote in the report from it at Page 21.
18 "Scenario Boundary 1 does not include additional spring
19 Delta outflow, additional OMR flows, existing I-to-E
20 ratio, and the existing Fall X2 requirement."

21 So I believe some of those are -- I was a
22 little confused about whether there was a disconnect
23 between all the scenarios comply with D1641 and what
24 was modeled as part of Boundary 1. So I'm not sure how
25 to answer that question.

1 MR. BERLINER: Okay. Fair enough.

2 So as I understand it, you are arguing that it
3 would be -- that it's appropriate to make a comparison
4 of impacts that should be based on existing conditions
5 but that does not include climate change or sea level
6 rise but does include the IE ratio and Fall X2 against
7 a project scenario that includes both climate change
8 and sea level rise but does not include the IE ratio
9 and Fall X2?

10 WITNESS PAULSEN: I do believe it's an
11 appropriate comparison. I believe it's a necessary
12 comparison because we don't have another way to
13 evaluate the existing condition. And with the model
14 runs that DWR has performed, I don't know of another
15 way to try to answer the City's question as to what
16 impacts are due to sea level rise and climate change --
17 which by definition an existing condition can't
18 include, right? So of course those are uncommon -- and
19 what are the impacts of the project itself.

20 MR. BERLINER: What does the City do with the
21 information about -- if you've had these discussions
22 with them of understanding that existing conditions
23 don't have a relation to those future conditions in
24 terms of understanding impacts of sea level rise or
25 climate change?

1 WITNESS PAULSEN: I think there are a number
2 of reasons the City could use that information. I
3 mean, one of them is that the City has to plan for the
4 future. They have to plan for their drinking water
5 operations. They have to plan for rates they're going
6 to charge their customers.

7 In order to do that, they need information on
8 how water quality is going to change in the future, how
9 much they can use water at their intake, and how often
10 they have to obtain water from other sources.

11 MR. BERLINER: And so were you able to discuss
12 with them the difference between what the future may
13 hold with sea level rise and climate change as opposed
14 to what the future may hold with the addition of the
15 California WaterFix project?

16 WITNESS PAULSEN: That's what we've tried to
17 do within the report.

18 MR. BERLINER: And how did you characterize to
19 the City, in terms of their planning requirements, what
20 they need to understand assuming WaterFix is not
21 constructed?

22 WITNESS PAULSEN: Again, it's laid out within
23 the report. If they want to know how water quality is
24 anticipated by the Department to change in the future
25 as a result of sea level rise and climate change at a

1 time Horizon of 2025, that's what we tried to provide
2 with this report, the tables of number of days that
3 water would be of suitable quality, et cetera.

4 MR. BERLINER: Let me ask this differently.
5 I'm going to guess that the City would be indifferent
6 to changes in water quality if it didn't have an effect
7 on any of their operations.

8 In other words, the City is looking at this,
9 Mr. Ehlers as a utility manager is looking at this and
10 saying, "Dr. Paulsen, tell me what I need to understand
11 for the future in terms of sea level rise and salinity
12 changes for me to do my job and be prepared for that
13 eventuality."

14 MR. ALADJEM: Madam Chair, this is not an
15 objection; Dr. Paulsen can answer that question. But
16 we have Mr. Ehlers' here, who's assistant public works
17 director. It might be better directed to him.

18 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Is there a reason
19 you're asking Dr. Paulsen instead of Mr. Ehlers?

20 MR. BERLINER: I would be happy to have
21 Mr. Ehlers answer the question.

22 WITNESS EHLERS: I think both are of
23 importance to the City for future planning, rates
24 setting. I think the sea level rise and climate change
25 is more of a hypothetical than a physical in the sense

1 that it's going to be something we can see happening
2 through time and have time to make changes, where the
3 project is the project as given. And I also know that
4 there is the 1641 water quality conditions that the
5 Department has to provide to ECCID.

6 MR. BERLINER: Does understanding what sea
7 level rise and climate change may hold for the future
8 help guide you in either water treatment plant or
9 wastewater plant operations and the kinds of things
10 you'll be having to plan for in the future?

11 WITNESS EHLERS: Sure it does.

12 MR. BERLINER: And are you planning any
13 changes based on information that you have today to
14 either your water treatment plant or your wastewater
15 plant?

16 WITNESS EHLERS: Not on climate change, no.

17 MR. BERLINER: What about on changes in
18 salinity in the Delta?

19 WITNESS EHLERS: There's no current CIP or
20 plan for any type of alternative treatment.

21 MR. BERLINER: Okay. Thank you. Appreciate
22 that.

23 Dr. Paulsen, I think one of the other reasons
24 that you identified scenario B1 was because you weren't
25 sure where -- or you contend the DWR has not spelled

1 out with sufficient clarity where adaptive management
2 will take the different operating scenarios?

3 WITNESS PAULSEN: I don't have a good enough
4 understanding of that, correct.

5 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: But was that a
6 factor in your selection of Boundary 1?

7 WITNESS PAULSEN: Well, I mean, there's a very
8 broad range between Boundary 1 and Boundary 2. And I
9 know operations -- it's been stated that they'll start
10 somewhere in the vicinity of H3 and H4 or H3-plus. I
11 don't know at what point they will deviate from that or
12 under what conditions or what decision criteria.

13 MR. BERLINER: And are you aware that there
14 are -- that within the proposed adaptive management
15 framework, there would be various triggers as to how
16 adaptive management would be applied based on
17 monitoring results?

18 WITNESS PAULSEN: I know it's called the
19 adaptive management and monitoring program. There are
20 pages and pages of tables laid out in a couple of the
21 documents, I think RDEIR/SDEIS -- we need a better name
22 for that -- and other places. And some of them, some
23 of the references are somewhat circular. Some of them
24 are references to long fin and Delta smelt primarily.

25 We spent a fair amount of time trying to

1 figure that out, to be honest. And I don't feel like I
2 understand yet exactly how those -- not exactly, even
3 generally how those changes will be made.

4 MR. BERLINER: And do you understand that the
5 adaptive management and monitoring program is primarily
6 aimed at fishery resources?

7 WITNESS PAULSEN: I read it that way, yes.

8 MR. BERLINER: Have you reviewed the
9 biological assessment for the WaterFix?

10 WITNESS PAULSEN: We spent a fair amount of
11 time with the draft BA. I've spent a little bit of
12 time with the final BA. All of these documents are
13 pretty large. I'm not sure if I've reviewed what you
14 have in mind.

15 MR. BERLINER: Well, I was wondering if you've
16 reviewed the final BA where the adaptive management
17 program is more comprehensively set forth.

18 WITNESS PAULSEN: I have reviewed bits and
19 pieces of it. I have not reviewed it in depth.

20 MR. BERLINER: One of the comments that you
21 made in your report was that you did understand that
22 adaptive management would be primarily aimed at fish
23 requirements.

24 But in terms of project operations, do you
25 also agree that, regardless of fish operations, the

1 project also has to be operated to meet Delta water
2 quality requirements which includes obligations to meet
3 standards for municipal and industrial use?

4 WITNESS PAULSEN: I think I'd have two
5 responses on that. I understand that DWR's testimony
6 says that. But as presented here, it looks to me like
7 compliance in the future with the project, particularly
8 under scenario B1, which doesn't include some
9 components of current operation standards, is going to
10 be more challenging.

11 And, second, I think we've shown that, even
12 when water quality objectives are met, the water
13 quality the City's primary intake is going to degrade,
14 particularly for scenario Boundary 1.

15 MR. BERLINER: But not so much for H3 and H4,
16 correct?

17 WITNESS PAULSEN: Right. Boundary 1
18 definitely shows more impacts or a larger magnitude of
19 impacts.

20 MR. BERLINER: Do you understand that
21 Boundary 1 and Boundary 2 were included because the
22 Department was requested to show a broad range for
23 purposes of analysis?

24 WITNESS PAULSEN: I do understand that
25 generally.

1 MR. BERLINER: And do you also understand that
2 the Department's proposed project, preferred
3 alternative, if you will, is H3-plus?

4 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

5 MR. BERLINER: Turning to water quality,
6 you're, as I understand it, making an argument that, in
7 order to understand compliance with water quality
8 requirements, you need to look at compliance on a daily
9 basis; is that correct?

10 WITNESS PAULSEN: The water quality objectives
11 are expressed on a daily basis, are number of days, so
12 yes.

13 MR. BERLINER: Do you understand that the work
14 that's been done thus far on the California WaterFix is
15 a planning study?

16 WITNESS PAULSEN: For a planned project.

17 MR. BERLINER: And for a planning study rather
18 than an operational scenario, you want to look at
19 trends rather than daily values?

20 WITNESS PAULSEN: I disagree with that.

21 MR. BERLINER: I thought you might.

22 Do you -- are you suggesting that it's an
23 appropriate use of the CalSim and DSM2 modeling
24 capabilities to reduce chlorides to a daily average ?

25 WITNESS PAULSEN: I'm not sure what you mean

1 by "to reduce chlorides to a daily average." What do
2 you mean by that?

3 MR. BERLINER: In general on the -- well, when
4 you're looking at model outputs, as I understand it,
5 you're contending that the model outputs should be
6 reduced to daily values as opposed to a longer time
7 frame?

8 WITNESS PAULSEN: DSM2 model output is on a
9 15-minute basis. From that, you can calculate longer
10 term averages. You can calculate a daily average; you
11 can calculate a monthly average; you can calculate a
12 16-year average.

13 MR. BERLINER: So when you calculate a daily
14 average -- trying to not make this technical -- could
15 you explain what it is you do to come up with the daily
16 average for, let's say, January of 1979?

17 WITNESS PAULSEN: The model output will
18 specify the EC concentration that is simu- -- EC level
19 or concentration that is simulated to occur on
20 15-minute basis throughout the 16-minute period. If I
21 wanted to know the daily average concentration for
22 January 1st, 1970- -- I'm sorry -- '9?

23 MR. BERLINER: Pick any year.

24 WITNESS PAULSEN: Whatever year, we would take
25 the 15-minute model output for that day. There will be

1 24 hours times four values per hour, so that number --
2 I think that's 96 -- and we would average those.

3 MR. BERLINER: Now, you would not take that
4 information, would you, and tell a client that, on a
5 specific day of a specific year, you expect water
6 quality to be X, would you?

7 WITNESS PAULSEN: Well -- especially for a
8 future condition. I mean, we're modeling climate
9 change and sea level rise, not 1979. I think there
10 are -- I think I understand where you -- well, I
11 shouldn't get ahead of you.

12 I'm not sure I know how to answer that
13 question the way you posed it.

14 MR. BERLINER: You've taken the model and
15 suggested that you could determine that there are so
16 many days in a given year that there are going to be
17 exceedances of the D1641 standards, correct?

18 WITNESS PAULSEN: I wouldn't word it that way.
19 I would say that we've taken DWR's model output, we've
20 calculated daily average chloride concentrations and
21 we've compared those to the water quality objectives.

22 I don't mean to say that water quality on
23 January 1st, 2038 or whatever day you could pick in the
24 future is known. But I think we can use the modeling
25 in a comparative fashion to evaluate how water quality

1 will change in the future.

2 And I do think it's appropriate to use DSM2
3 output and average it to a daily time scale and compare
4 that to water quality objectives that are expressed in
5 the daily -- on a daily basis.

6 I don't know how else to evaluate what
7 compliance may be. I'm not saying that in a future
8 above-normal year there will exactly this number of
9 exceedances. I'm saying that in a future above-normal
10 year the rate of exceedance, the frequency, if you
11 will, of exceedance is likely to change in the fashion
12 that we've laid out here.

13 MR. BERLINER: So I originally asked you about
14 looking, rather than at individual days, do you look at
15 trends. And I think you're answering now -- and I
16 don't want to put words in your mouth -- that you're
17 looking for trends?

18 WITNESS PAULSEN: I think we do in both. I
19 think we're using the daily data to derive some summary
20 statistics and to use those to infer information about
21 how things are likely to change in the future.

22 I'm a little confused in the way DWR has used
23 these model results. They say in some places that
24 they're using monthly CalSim output to infer compliance
25 and in other places that they're using daily EC output

1 to assess compliance with D1641.

2 When we can reproduce some, but not all of
3 DWR's analyses -- I mean, for example, we can reproduce
4 the 16-year average information. But in my mind that
5 is not sufficient to assess whether -- how compliance
6 with water quality objectives is likely to change in
7 the future with climate change and with the project.

8 MR. BERLINER: Why don't we just take a look
9 at your Table No. 5 on Page 59.

10 MR. ALADJEM: Mr. Emanuel?

11 MR. BERLINER: Chair Doduc, I noticed that I'm
12 about to run out of time here. I'm about two thirds of
13 the way through. This is taking longer than I
14 expected. I needed more "yes" answers.

15 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. This is
16 a complicated issue. Let's go ahead and continue at
17 least until noon. Can you wrap up by noon?

18 MR. BERLINER: Yes.

19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. Let's
20 do that, and we'll take our lunch break then.

21 MR. BERLINER: So just looking at this table,
22 you've identified the no action alternative, which
23 includes sea level rise and climate change, and you've
24 included scenario B1.

25 And you have told us that, under those

1 scenarios, you expect there to be, for example, under
2 the no action alternative for 1986, 26 days where the
3 250-milligram-per-liter chloride standard will be
4 exceeded, correct?

5 WITNESS PAULSEN: I'm not saying I expect
6 that. I'm saying that the model results show that.

7 MR. BERLINER: Okay. Let's be clear. This is
8 not the real world. This is a modeling output,
9 correct?

10 WITNESS PAULSEN: All of these are model
11 outputs, yes.

12 MR. BERLINER: So they don't include realtime
13 operations, correct?

14 WITNESS PAULSEN: I mean, that is correct.
15 The model's running things according to a fixed set of
16 rules.

17 MR. BERLINER: And they do include modeling
18 anomalies, correct?

19 WITNESS PAULSEN: To the extent that all
20 models have anomalies, they're included in model
21 results.

22 MR. BERLINER: So one of the anomalies that
23 was discussed -- let me back up.

24 Did you hear the testimony of
25 Dr. Nader-Tehrani?

1 WITNESS PAULSEN: Again, I'm not sure I
2 listened to all of it but I listened to at least part
3 of it.

4 MR. BERLINER: Were you listening when he
5 discussed the modeling anomalies that occurred in
6 trying to meet water quality standards, for instance,
7 for the month of August?

8 WITNESS PAULSEN: I don't recall that
9 specifically. I probably did listen, but I don't
10 remember the details of where you're headed here.

11 MR. BERLINER: Just by way of reminder, he was
12 showing that, if you looked at the modeling output, you
13 would see that there were exceedances for the month of
14 August. And yet he explained that that exceedance
15 doesn't really exist because the standard changes in
16 the middle of the month. But because you have a model
17 that operates on a monthly time step, you can't show
18 that middle-of-the-month change. What you end up
19 showing is an exceedance because that's the only thing
20 the model can do. You understand that?

21 WITNESS PAULSEN: Well, yeah. And I believe
22 there was also some written testimony along those lines
23 as well.

24 MR. BERLINER: Do you agree with that?

25 WITNESS PAULSEN: I know that that's a

1 phenomenon. I do not agree that it's responsible for
2 the exceedances, or at least not all of them, that
3 we're observing here.

4 So, for example, the figure that we had up
5 before -- sorry -- Figure 4 on Page 30 of the report,
6 that shows some exceedances of the
7 250-milligram-per-liter chloride threshold that
8 persists for several months at a time. And they aren't
9 in the month of August. So I don't think that that
10 explanation can account for the modeled salinities that
11 we're seeing here.

12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And why is that,
13 Dr. Paulsen?

14 WITNESS PAULSEN: If I understood
15 Mr. Berliner's question correctly, he's talking about
16 some -- when water quality standards change within a
17 month or it -- CalSim output is on a monthly basis;
18 there can be a step function. I think there was also
19 some testimony about the smoothing of that step
20 function when you convert CalSim output into DSM2 model
21 input.

22 Those things, those -- a change of standards
23 within the course of a month or the smoothing function,
24 where you're smoothing out that step function in
25 between a month, I think that those would account for

1 anomalies, if you will, on the order of a few days or a
2 month. I don't think a smoothing function, as you move
3 data from one month into the next, could account for
4 exceedances that last for -- I don't remember the
5 number of days but more than a hundred days at a time.

6 And I know it's been stated that operations
7 changes can fix some of the exceedances that are seen
8 in the modeling. I haven't seen any quantitative
9 demonstration of that, particularly for exceedances
10 like this that are very long and persistent. I think
11 there are two ways that an operator could fix an
12 exceedance like this. One would be to reduce the
13 amount of water that's removed from the system via
14 exports; the other would be to increase inflows or some
15 combination of those two things.

16 I haven't seen any adjusted model runs that
17 attempt to do that, to avoid these kinds of simulated
18 exceedances, show what would be required to avoid them.

19 MR. BERLINER: Mr. Emanuel, maybe we could
20 flip to DWR 5, Pages 71 and 72.

21 Let's start with Page 72.

22 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: You mean 5 errata.

23 MR. BERLINER: 5 errata, correct.

24 Dr. Paulsen, have you seen this graphic
25 before?

1 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes, I have a copy of it in
2 front of me.

3 MR. BERLINER: This graphic shows -- the way
4 this graphic is read is the D1641
5 150-milligram-per-liter chloride objective is met at
6 Contra Costa as long as the lines on the top half of
7 the graphic don't cross over into the blue area. So
8 what we see that 1977 was a problem.

9 In all other years, under all other water
10 conditions during the period of this modeling exercise,
11 it shows that the standard was met. Do you understand
12 that?

13 WITNESS PAULSEN: I understand that that's
14 what the graph says. We tried a number of different
15 ways to reproduce the information in this graphic, and
16 we were not able to do so. I don't know why.

17 MR. BERLINER: Did you reach out to DWR to
18 ask?

19 WITNESS PAULSEN: No.

20 MR. BERLINER: Okay. Let's go to the prior
21 page Mr. Emanuel. It's Page 17.

22 This is for the 250-milligram-per-liter
23 standard. This takes a different approach than what
24 you took. This is an exceedance chart, and it shows
25 that roughly about 7 percent of the time under

1 Boundary 1, which would be the gray line, it exceeds
2 the no action alternative, but all other scenarios fall
3 below the no action alternative. Do you see that?

4 WITNESS PAULSEN: I'm trying to tease out
5 which line is the no action alternative. I'm sorry.

6 MR. BERLINER: The black one.

7 WITNESS PAULSEN: The black one. So it's --
8 if you look from the left along the zero axis line,
9 it's the second one?

10 MR. BERLINER: So if you go to the far right,
11 it's easiest to see where the black line sticks out.
12 And just above the black line is a gray line, which is
13 the B1 scenario.

14 WITNESS PAULSEN: Okay. Right.

15 MR. BERLINER: So this approach is a little
16 different than the approach you took, correct?

17 WITNESS PAULSEN: This approach aggregates the
18 data in -- basically, it's in a Thomas plotting
19 position. I mean, they took all of the daily average
20 salinity data and ordered them from the lowest to the
21 highest and counted the number of times, presented that
22 in a probability fashion, counting the number of times
23 that that 250-milligram-per-liter threshold was
24 exceeded. That's my understanding of this.

25 MR. BERLINER: I think that's a fair

1 understanding.

2 And what we see here is, rather than breaking
3 it down by years, they've looked essentially at the
4 trend and said, "Well, under B1," or whichever scenario
5 you pick, "we would expect there to be exceedances of
6 this amount"?

7 WITNESS PAULSEN: Over the long-term 16-year
8 average, right.

9 MR. BERLINER: Yes. So this is more of a
10 trend analysis, correct? In other words, the trend is
11 at some point you're going to start to run into
12 trouble?

13 WITNESS PAULSEN: I don't think of it as a
14 trend analysis at all. I think of it as a probability
15 distribution. Trends usually look at how things will
16 change over time with some change or another. And I
17 don't see that as presenting this other than presenting
18 differences between the scenarios.

19 I mean, again, this is a way of aggregating a
20 lot of information into, in essence -- this isn't a
21 long-term average but a long-term view of how often it
22 will be exceeded.

23 You know, one of the questions that we talked
24 about with the City was how useful this information was
25 to them in terms of their day-to-day operations. And

1 it wasn't because they can't tell from information
2 presented in a summary aggregated way like this how
3 long a water quality exceedance will persist, when it
4 will happen, any of that information.

5 MR. BERLINER: Let's move on.

6 In your testimony, you indicated that as far
7 as Delta water quality is concerned, that agricultural
8 return flows are a source of salinity and other
9 constituents in the Delta. Do you recall that?

10 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

11 MR. BERLINER: Among those constituents, you
12 identified fertilizers that are used in the Delta. Do
13 you recall that?

14 WITNESS PAULSEN: Fertilizers are used in the
15 Delta. I don't recall calling it out, but that's
16 certainly true.

17 MR. BERLINER: Do you have an idea what the
18 contribution is to the salt load in the Delta from
19 within-Delta agriculture?

20 WITNESS PAULSEN: I've never tried to quantify
21 that. I did work as part of my Ph.D. when we were
22 characterizing the different sources of water to the
23 Delta. And one of the things I was curious about when
24 I was doing that work was whether you could -- whether
25 ag return flows looked different than other flows and

1 whether we could create a fingerprint for them. And we
2 collected some samples, just, you know, at return
3 locations that we found when we were out doing -- when
4 I -- I did it myself -- when I was out doing sampling.
5 And we couldn't really create a distinct fingerprint
6 for it. It looked, at least at that point in time
7 1990s, it looked a lot like San Joaquin River water
8 looked.

9 MR. BERLINER: So you could not disaggregate
10 it?

11 WITNESS PAULSEN: Not in the sense of having
12 it be mathematically separate or distinct from San
13 Joaquin River flow. You know, and I think there's
14 probably at least in part a reason for that the water
15 that is diverted from Delta channels is applied to
16 crops, and some fraction of that is put back.

17 The salts that are in the original water
18 that's diverted will be concentrated, and additional
19 salts from the soils will be picked up. So it wasn't
20 surprising to me that they looked somewhat similar.

21 MR. BERLINER: I did promise you we could take
22 a look at the appendix -- work in the appendices that
23 you had done on H3, H4, and B2. Maybe we can do that
24 now.

25 Mr. Emanuel, could you go back to Brentwood

1 102 to Page 5 of Appendix A.

2 So for purposes of following the way you did
3 your analysis, looking at Table A1, this is a table
4 that shows chloride concentrations above 150 milligrams
5 per liter. And Table A2 is the same but for
6 250 milligrams per liter, correct?

7 WITNESS PAULSEN: That's correct.

8 MR. BERLINER: So looking across the chart, as
9 I look at the numbers that you computed, generally
10 speaking, doesn't it show that, whether you compare
11 existing conditions or the no action alternative, both
12 H3 and H4 result in less days per year where the
13 average daily concentration is above either the 150- or
14 250-part standard?

15 WITNESS PAULSEN: I'd need to go through it
16 line by line.

17 I should make a clarification as well. It
18 doesn't say that these results are for Pumping Plant 1.
19 So just so we're talking about a consistent location.

20 MR. BERLINER: I'm sorry. I -- you're -- I
21 might have missed what you said. Could you just repeat
22 that?

23 WITNESS PAULSEN: I'm sorry. I just realized
24 that the location of where the data was taken for these
25 tables isn't labeled correctly. And I'm pretty sure

1 it's Pumping Plant 1. So I just wanted to make that
2 clear.

3 I think your question was whether or not the
4 number of days that would exceed are fewer in H3 and H4
5 than that they would be for either EBC2 or the NAA in
6 all of these. And I believe that --

7 MR. BERLINER: Oh, there's an exception, I
8 believe.

9 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yeah, exactly. I believe
10 that's generally true except for dry years in the 250-,
11 I think. I haven't reviewed them all.

12 MR. BERLINER: Yes. In the dry years --

13 WITNESS PAULSEN: But I think that's right.

14 MR. BERLINER: In the dry years, between
15 existing conditions and H3/H4, you go from 19 to 22 or
16 23.

17 WITNESS PAULSEN: Correct.

18 MR. BERLINER: That's the only instance that I
19 could find.

20 WITNESS PAULSEN: I think that's right.

21 MR. BERLINER: So in terms of meeting water
22 quality requirements based on your analysis, H3 and H4
23 perform better than the no action alternative or B1,
24 correct?

25 WITNESS PAULSEN: Perform better if you mean

1 by that that there are fewer exceedances of these
2 chloride objectives, that's the case.

3 MR. BERLINER: Yes, that's exactly what I
4 meant.

5 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Berliner, is
6 there a question?

7 MR. BERLINER: Yes, I'm getting -- I think I'm
8 really close to the end here.

9 Since we're going to be having Dr. Paulsen up
10 again relating to Antioch, I have a very few questions
11 related to Antioch. And I'll hold those until that
12 point. And so I'm finished for now.

13 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. Thank
14 you, Mr. Berliner. Well, we finished early.

15 Ms. Meserve, I believe you had requested 15
16 minutes. Hopefully we can get through your
17 cross-examination and then take a lunch break.

18 MS. MESERVE: What I was wondering, Madam
19 Hearing Officers is whether, since we're going to have
20 Ms. Paulsen here subsequent to Antioch, if I could just
21 reserve my questions for her and ask her all at once.

22 And I just had a couple of questions for
23 Mr. Ehlers, and I could ask those now.

24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Any objections to
25 that?

1 (No response)

2 MS. MESERVE: If I can just conglomerate
3 together?

4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Does anyone else
5 have questions just for Mr. Ehlers?

6 (No response)

7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Seeing none, all
8 right. I appreciate the constructive suggestion,
9 Ms. Meserve.

10 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MS. MESERVE

11 MS. MESERVE: Good afternoon. Osha Meserve
12 for Land and Other Protestants. I guess it's still
13 morning. I just had a couple of quick questions for
14 Mr. Ehlers about -- in his work as the water treatment
15 operator.

16 If you were -- Mr. Ehlers, if you were -- if
17 it was necessary to use lower quality water at your
18 intake for the City, what would that lead to in terms
19 of your operations in costs?

20 WITNESS EHLERS: Ultimately it would lead to a
21 change in treatment technique, reverse osmosis. We've
22 done a couple studies on RO, and the annual O and M was
23 somewhere to the tune of a million or two a year just
24 in off-haul of brine, not to mention the additional
25 expense for power, pumps.

1 MS. MESERVE: So if you had to do those types
2 of things, then would the rates for your residents have
3 to go up?

4 WITNESS EHLERS: Oh, significantly. One of
5 the other options we would have would be to -- to pump
6 more water through CCWE conveyance, and that doubles
7 our pumping costs.

8 MS. MESERVE: Why does that double your
9 pumping cost?

10 WITNESS EHLERS: The City currently owns a
11 portion of the Contra Costa Canal. So our pumping cost
12 through the portion that we own is about 50 percent of
13 pumping direct through CCWE conveyance, via Old River.

14 MS. MESERVE: Now, is it your understanding
15 that, when you divert water from the City's diversion
16 that, in large part, the water is coming from the San
17 Joaquin River, or are you aware of the source?

18 WITNESS EHLERS: I get daily a water quality
19 report and can follow some trends. But I couldn't tell
20 you exactly if it was coming from San Joaquin or North
21 Delta.

22 MS. MESERVE: Just generally as a water
23 treatment operator, is it your opinion that the water
24 coming from the Sacramento River is of superior
25 quality?

1 WITNESS EHLERS: Yes. And to add to that,
2 just a recent trend, prior to the recent rains,
3 chlorides at Rock Slough were up 180, where this week
4 they're all the way down to 60, day to day.

5 MS. MESERVE: So, again, as an operator, if --
6 theoretically, if you could have all Sacramento River
7 water, would that be better for the City?

8 WITNESS EHLERS: Absolutely, no question.

9 MS. MESERVE: Back on the costs of treatment,
10 would be you concerned about people in your community
11 being able to pay for increased water bills if you're
12 treatment costs went up?

13 WITNESS EHLERS: Very much so.

14 MS. MESERVE: No further questions.

15 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.

16 Any other questions for Mr. Ehlers?

17 Ms. Des Jardins.

18 MS. DES JARDINS: Yes.

19 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MS. DES JARDINS

20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: How many questions?

21 MS. DES JARDINS: My name is Deirdre Des
22 Jardins. I'm a principal with California Water
23 Research.

24 And I wanted to pull up --

25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Ms. Des Jardins,

1 how many questions? What topic areas? How much time
2 do you expect?

3 MS. DES JARDINS: I'm just going to ask about
4 salinity intrusion in the Delta and what would happen
5 depending on how the requirements for salinity control
6 were interpreted because that is an issue.

7 And I don't anticipate taking more than ten
8 minutes.

9 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. Please
10 proceed.

11 MS. DES JARDINS: Okay. So can you pull up, I
12 believe it's Exhibit DDJ-98, which is Decision D990.
13 Yep. And go to Page 49, bottom of the page.

14 So this is a section. There's two different
15 interpretations of project. Okay. Stop.

16 So bottom of the page, there's two different
17 interpretations of the Bureau's requirements for
18 salinity control in the Delta in the future. And this
19 is from the original decision granting the Bureau's
20 permits that are -- this change is sought.

21 This says, "Thus it's clear the protection of
22 the Delta from the salinity incursion constituted a
23 material part of a consideration for which the State of
24 California assigned to the United States the
25 applications which it had filed to provide adequate

1 water for the project. This protection was intended to
2 accomplish two purposes: First, to provide the
3 agricultural lands in the Delta with water of a quality
4 suitable for irrigation, and second, to provide a
5 reasonably accessible source of supply to meet the
6 industrial and agricultural requirements along the
7 south shore of Suisun Bay and Contra Costa County."

8 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hold on,
9 Ms. Des Jardins.

10 Mr. Mizell?

11 MR. MIZELL: Yes. I would like to know if the
12 witness is even familiar with the original federal
13 permits and how he became familiar with those permits
14 because I don't think that foundation has been laid.
15 We might object to his expertise in interpreting these
16 permits as well.

17 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Ehlers, are you
18 familiar with this?

19 WITNESS EHLERS: I'm familiar with them just
20 through the project and the State Water Projects. But
21 have I read it recently? No.

22 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Let's allow
23 Ms. Des Jardins to ask her question, and you're free to
24 answer that you don't know.

25 MS. DES JARDINS: Yeah. So it's just if -- if

1 part of the Bureau's project purpose in the future,
2 even under conditions of sea level rise, is to provide
3 this water supply for industrial uses, is that
4 important to the City of Brentwood?

5 WITNESS EHLERS: Very much so.

6 MS. DES JARDINS: Yeah, okay. So let's go to
7 Page 50, and then stop. In contrast to the federal
8 plan, the Bureau as operator of the project now
9 contends that its only obligation is to provide to its
10 contract customers water of suitable quality at the
11 intakes of the Delta-Mendota and Contra Costa Canals.

12 Under this change, the Delta-Mendota Canal
13 could be completely isolated from the Delta water and
14 just use water taken at Hood, and the Contra Costa
15 Canal could just take water at Freeport.

16 So if the Bureau interpreted that its salinity
17 obligations were only to provide water at the
18 Delta-Mendota and Contra Costa Canals in the future
19 under sea level rise, would that affect your municipal
20 supply?

21 WITNESS EHLERS: It would. But just to
22 correct you, it would be -- Contra Costa Canal is Rock
23 Slough. And it physically won't connect to Freeport.

24 If the Freeport connection happens with Contra
25 Costa Water District, it would be either pump it back

1 from Bethany Forebay or from pumping directly from
2 Middle River and a connection to the project.

3 MS. DES JARDINS: Would the Freeport project
4 potentially give Contra Costa Canal a water supply that
5 is completely isolated from Rock Slough and is not
6 affected by the salinity at Rock Slough if there was
7 salinity intrusion?

8 WITNESS EHLERS: No. It's a different
9 physical location. The Freeport tie-in wouldn't be at
10 Rock Slough. That's what feeds the Contra Costa Canal.

11 MS. DES JARDINS: Yeah. Isn't Freeport north
12 of Hood?

13 WITNESS EHLERS: Yes.

14 MS. DES JARDINS: Yeah. So that would give
15 Contra Costa a supply taken from north of Hood?

16 WITNESS EHLERS: Right. But just so you know,
17 it wouldn't be through the Contra Costa Canal. It
18 would be through the pumps that pump through
19 Los Vaqueros. It's a different pipeline. It's further
20 south.

21 MS. DES JARDINS: Okay. So can we go to
22 DDJ-8, please. And this is -- Mr. Ehlers, you talk
23 about your challenges in recent years.

24 This is a picture of the extreme salinity
25 intrusion in the Delta on January 28th, 2016. It's a

1 map that is done from DWR salinity data.

2 Do you have any recollection of the salinity
3 intrusion in January of 2014?

4 WITNESS EHLERS: It's been high through the
5 last few years of drought.

6 MS. DES JARDINS: Yeah. Was it a problem for
7 you?

8 WITNESS EHLERS: We had to alternate source.
9 So the City's water agreements with Contra Costa water,
10 it's about that thick [indicating]. And part of the
11 City limits is overlapped by CCWD; so we call that the
12 overlap area.

13 So the City is allowed to get just shy of
14 2,000 acre-feet a year from Los Vaqueros. So we try
15 and run the plant in such a manner that will blend, if
16 necessary, to meet acceptable limits of chloride.

17 MS. DES JARDINS: But that 2,000 acre-feet a
18 year, is that sufficient if you had to rely on that?

19 WITNESS EHLERS: No, no. It's very shy of
20 sufficient.

21 MS. DES JARDINS: What would happen if, during
22 an intrusion like this, the projects had the North
23 Delta intakes and started just diverting from the North
24 Delta intakes and not releasing sufficient water to
25 repel salinity? How would that affect you?

1 WITNESS EHLERS: Well, it would impact potable
2 water quality. You'd be drinking salt water. And it
3 would put it in violation of our waste discharge
4 requirements.

5 MS. DES JARDINS: What would happen if the
6 Bureau said, "We don't have any obligation to provide
7 salinity control for you"?

8 WITNESS EHLERS: We'd be forced to go to
9 alternative treatment.

10 MS. DES JARDINS: Okay. Can I go to -- let's
11 see. I've got -- go back to my list of exhibits. I
12 need to go to Decision D1275. And scroll down just a
13 minute.

14 Oh, I believe it's DDJ-96. And then can we go
15 to Page 30. I've got a section highlighted.

16 There we go. Zoom in on the highlight part.

17 So it says -- this refers to sections of the
18 Water Code. This is part of the considerations under
19 which -- the permit to the Department of Water
20 Resources. This is Exhibit DDJ-1275 [sic] which is the
21 -- the Decision 1275 which is -- granted the permits to
22 the Department of Water Resources which the Department
23 of Water Resources seeks to change.

24 And at Page 30 it states, "Sections 11460 to
25 11463 prohibit the Department from depriving a

1 watershed or area wherein water originates or an area
2 immediately adjacent thereto which can conveniently be
3 supplied with water therefrom of the prior right to all
4 water reasonably required to supply the beneficial
5 needs of the watershed or area."

6 Are you adjacent to the Delta?

7 MR. ALADJEM: Madam Chair, I'm going to object
8 to this line of questioning.

9 MS. DES JARDINS: Okay.

10 MR. ALADJEM: This is a legal question as to
11 the effect of the area of origin statutes. Mr. Ehlers
12 is a project operator. He's not a lawyer. If we're
13 going to be talking about area of origin, that's not an
14 appropriate line of questioning.

15 MS. DES JARDINS: Okay. I will stop.

16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you. Thank
17 you.

18 If there are no objections, I think we will
19 follow Ms. Meserve's excellent efficient procedure, and
20 after the lunch break, we will ask Dr. Paulsen to
21 present her testimony on behalf of Antioch. And then
22 we will resume cross-examination, first by the
23 Department and then the other parties who have
24 designated their intent to conduct cross-examination.

25 Actually, I'm sorry. Before we do that, do we

1 have redirect for Mr. Ehlers?

2 MR. ALADJEM: Madam Chair, I was going to ask
3 whether it was the Chair's pleasure to do that now or
4 to wait until after all of the cross-examination was
5 complete.

6 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. Is Mr.
7 Ehlers willing to stay?

8 WITNESS EHLERS: I'm here at your pleasure.

9 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right, because
10 I was hoping to dismiss him. But if he is willing to
11 stay, then we will be happy to have his presence after
12 lunch.

13 Mr. Brodsky, do you have an update for us on
14 North Delta CARES' remaining witness?

15 MR. BRODSKY: Yes. North Delta CARES has
16 determined to rest on the testimony that's been given
17 so far, so we won't be calling Mr. Marshal. So we're
18 done presenting witnesses. So -- is this on?

19 North Delta CARES will rest on the witnesses
20 we've already presented, so we won't be calling
21 Mr. Marshal. And I assume, then, we should submit our
22 exhibit into evidence, say, a week from yesterday?

23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: That's correct,
24 noon a week from yesterday.

25 MR. BRODSKY: And then also I would like to

1 request a half an hour to cross-examination Ms. Paulsen
2 with the time comes.

3 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. And I
4 will make a note that this is what happened when I
5 threatened counsel with presenting the three general
6 announcement. His clients withdraw their witness.

7 MR. BRODSKY: I can still come tomorrow
8 morning just to make the statements.

9 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you,
10 Mr. Brodsky.

11 With that, we will take a lunch break. We
12 resume at 1:15.

13 (Whereupon, the luncheon recess was taken
14 at 12:08 p.m.)

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Okay. And your
2 other witness? I'm trying to anticipate, to see if we
3 can finish today.

4 MR. EMRICK: Oh, other witness? Probably
5 about 10 to 15 minutes.

6 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: We will try. I
7 think it's going to be challenging, but I assume
8 there's no objection if we're able to wrap up today, at
9 least wrap up with Dr. Paulsen today, at a minimum.

10 Could you check with our Webcast personnel to
11 make sure that that's not a problem?

12 We may have to stay a little bit after 5:00,
13 but to the extent that we could at least finish with
14 Dr. Paulsen today, that would be great. To the extent
15 that we could finish completely today so that I might
16 rest tomorrow, that would be even better. But in any
17 case, we will proceed. And we will turn now to
18 Mr. Emrick to conduct his direct.

19 MR. EMRICK: Thank you. Matthew Emrick, City
20 of Antioch. Good afternoon, Board.

21 I will start off with a very brief -- very
22 brief opening statement. We've provided -- City of
23 Antioch has provided, I think, what is a very thorough
24 opening statement of our positions and would definitely
25 recommend that -- spend the time to read it today.

1 I think what I would like to do prior to
2 Ms. Paulsen's testimony is tell you a little bit --
3 some of the following things that are going to be a
4 little different about Antioch than, say, the City of
5 Brentwood or from some of the other protestants you've
6 heard from today.

7 City of Antioch has existed in one form or
8 another since 1850. The City's taken water or folks in
9 the City have taken water since 1850. Antioch is
10 actually located downstream of most of the 1641
11 compliance locations. So the City is downstream of
12 Rock Slough, downstream of Emmaton.

13 And I think the significance of that is, if
14 you look at the graphic that was put on the board -- I
15 think it was by Ms. Des Jardins. The significance of
16 that is that, if there is increases in salinity at Rock
17 Slough at Emmaton, it's going to be worse at Antioch.

18 Again, DWR has the option under D1641 to
19 operate at Rock Slough, which is where CCWD and
20 Brentwood take their water, or at Antioch. But during
21 the cross-examination Mr. Leahigh, he testified that
22 DWR does not currently operate D1641 for Antioch and
23 has no plans to do so in the future.

24 The only -- presently the only form of
25 mitigation or water quality control at Antioch is a

1 1968 agreement that was entered into between Department
2 of Water Resources and Antioch. That agreement --
3 under that agreement, DWR reimburses Antioch for one
4 third of the cost of purchasing substitute water when
5 it has to under a certain set of conditions, generally
6 when water quality gets over 250 parts per million.
7 But there's other conditions triggering that too.
8 Those are set forth in the agreement.

9 Antioch was able to extend that agreement in
10 2013 and that agreement extended the fixed term to
11 2028. So the fixed term of Antioch's agreement will
12 end in 2028, which, according to the testimony, will be
13 prior to the operation of the WaterFix project, the
14 twin tunnels.

15 So I'm going to now transition to Dr. Paulsen.
16 Dr. Paulsen has prepared testimony regarding the
17 potential impacts to City of Antioch from the WaterFix
18 project. And with that, I'll conclude my opening
19 remarks and go on to Dr. Paulsen.

20 DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. EMRICK

21 MR. EMRICK: Good morning.

22 WITNESS PAULSEN: Good afternoon.

23 MR. EMRICK: You're still sworn; is that true?

24 Do we have to -- good afternoon.

25 Do we still have to swear her, or is she still

1 sworn?

2 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: No she has already
3 taken the oath.

4 MR. EMRICK: Oh, great.

5 And you've also stated your name.

6 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I'm assuming
7 Dr. Paulsen hasn't changed her mind about telling the
8 truth during lunch.

9 MR. EMRICK: And you're prepared today and
10 here today to provide testimony on the impacts of the
11 WaterFix project or the potential impacts of the
12 WaterFix project to the City of Antioch; is that
13 correct?

14 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

15 MR. EMRICK: And Exhibit 200 -- Antioch's
16 presented some exhibits. Exhibit 200, that is a true
17 and correct copy of your written testimony with respect
18 to the WaterFix project as to Antioch?

19 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

20 MR. EMRICK: And Exhibit 201 is a true and
21 correct copy of your qualifications with respect to
22 your testimony today with respect to Antioch?

23 (Protestant City of Antioch's Exhibits 200 and
24 201 identified for the record)

25 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

1 MR. EMRICK: And we don't need to go over your
2 qualifications, again?

3 Is -- Chair, is that true? We don't need to
4 have Ms. Paulsen go over her qualifications again
5 today?

6 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: No, especially her
7 undergrad work.

8 MR. EMRICK: And then Exhibit 202 is a copy of
9 a report you prepared on behalf of Antioch relating to
10 the effects of the WaterFix project on the City of
11 Antioch; is that correct?

12 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

13 MR. EMRICK: And that report is incorporated
14 into your written testimony?

15 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes. The intent of the
16 report was just to sort of provide additional
17 information to supplement the information in the
18 testimony and explain it.

19 MR. EMRICK: And then if I could have you look
20 at Exhibits -- Antioch Exhibits 203 to 233, the list.

21 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

22 MR. EMRICK: Those are true and correct copies
23 of documents that you relied upon, at least the part,
24 in preparing for your testimony today with respect to
25 the WaterFix impacts on the City of Antioch?

1 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

2 MR. EMRICK: And Antioch Exhibit 216, that is
3 a document that refers to salinity in the Delta; is
4 that correct, historical salinity in the Delta?

5 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

6 MR. EMRICK: And that was prepared by CCWD?

7 WITNESS PAULSEN: They're listed as the
8 authors of that report, yes.

9 MR. EMRICK: Did you help in preparing that
10 report?

11 WITNESS PAULSEN: I did. Specifically, we
12 worked with CCWD. We saw some early drafts of the
13 report. We commented upon them. We checked and redid,
14 supplemented a handful of the analyses in the report.
15 We wrote some sections concerning historical salinity
16 at Antioch that were used in the report. We reviewed a
17 final draft of the report.

18 So, yeah, I helped coauthor it, really.

19 MR. EMRICK: Yes. And you're actually -- your
20 name is actually in the acknowledgements; is that
21 correct?

22 WITNESS PAULSEN: As is yours.

23 MR. EMRICK: And for your testimony today,
24 you've prepared a PowerPoint that summarizes the
25 impacts that you've identified with respect to the

1 WaterFix project on Antioch; is that correct?

2 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

3 MR. EMRICK: And then for the purposes of this
4 afternoon, we are going to -- I'm going to rely on you
5 to try to call out those portions of your testimony
6 that are different or particular to Antioch and
7 different than what you've testified to this morning.

8 WITNESS PAULSEN: Okay.

9 MR. EMRICK: To the extent you can.

10 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

11 MR. EMRICK: Okay? So why don't we go ahead
12 and have Antioch Exhibit 234 errata. And then I will
13 turn it over to you to make the presentation.

14 Thank you.

15 WITNESS PAULSEN: Okay. Thank you. I will
16 try to just talk about what's new, what we didn't
17 already talk about.

18 If we move to the next slide, please.

19 With respect to qualifications, obviously my
20 qualifications are the same as they were this morning.
21 The one thing that I would add is that I have worked
22 with the City of Antioch for about ten years on issues
23 related to water quality. I've reviewed a range of
24 historical documents, historical data, historical
25 reports, data describing their operations and water

1 quality. And I have assisted with evaluating the 1968
2 agreement and the technical issues in terms of how it
3 is implemented and has been interpreted. And I did
4 help during the process of extending the agreement term
5 with the revised -- the amendment to the agreement that
6 was executed in 2013.

7 I've also worked with the City of Antioch in
8 the Delta flow criteria proceedings. And we've
9 previously submitted information to the Board. Some of
10 it is appended to the testimony today.

11 The next slide.

12 In terms of -- there are six primary opinions
13 that we submitted on behalf of the City of Antioch.
14 I'll describe in a moment, briefly, what parts of those
15 are sort of common with Brentwood and what's new.

16 But first, there are sort of three key
17 differences in my mind between Brentwood and Antioch
18 that will distinguish the testimony for the two
19 parties. One is the location, obviously. We'll look
20 at a map, but Antioch is farther to the west in the
21 Delta. It's near the 160 bridge. And because of this
22 and as Mr. Emrick stated, it's affected by sea water
23 intrusion sooner than other locations in the Delta and
24 to a greater extent than other locations in the Delta.

25 The second thing is there does exist an

1 agreement between the City and the State which
2 reimburses the City of Antioch for one third of the
3 water that it must purchase when water quality at its
4 intake is too salty for it to use. And there's a
5 specific formula in the agreement that spells out how
6 that occurs and how that's assessed.

7 And the third thing is -- I think we talked
8 about it briefly, but we'll talk about it again more
9 here. The water quality objectives in D1641 are
10 applied differently or evaluated differently at Antioch
11 than they are at Brentwood. Specifically, they're not
12 much evaluated at all at Antioch.

13 The 150-milligram-per-liter D1641 objective
14 specifies that it can be evaluated either at Pumping
15 Plant 1, which is what we looked at this morning, or at
16 Antioch's intake. And practically speaking, it's
17 always been evaluated and probably will be evaluated in
18 the future at Pumping Plant 1 and not at the City's
19 intake. But we'll show some water quality data to show
20 you what it would look like if it were implemented or
21 evaluated at the City's intake.

22 All right. With respect to these opinions,
23 Opinion No. 1 for Antioch is that water was
24 historically fresh at Antioch. That was not covered in
25 the Brentwood testimony. There's a lot of detail in

1 the report and the attachments to the report. And I
2 won't go into that level of detail at all, but I would
3 like to give you an overview of that.

4 Second, we already covered my opinion that
5 DWR's evaluation of the proposed WaterFix project is
6 inadequate. And I won't touch on that very much again.

7 The third opinion is that the WaterFix project
8 will result in substantial changes in Delta
9 hydrodynamics and the composition of water in the
10 Delta. I won't cover the background; I'll just show
11 you some results specific to Antioch's intake location.

12 The fourth opinion is that WaterFix will
13 result in increased salinity at Antioch's intake and
14 will increase the number of days that Antioch must
15 purchase water from other sources. And I will describe
16 that in detail.

17 The fifth part I will mostly skip over. It
18 has to do with compliance with water quality
19 objectives. The one thing I would like to show you is
20 what it would look like if the 150-milligram-per-liter
21 objective were evaluated at Antioch's intake.

22 Six is just a wrap-up opinion that it's been
23 difficult, given the information provided with the
24 petition, to assess the expected impacts of the project
25 to Antioch, but we do expect water quality degradation

1 to occur, and we do expect it to affect the City's
2 operations.

3 All right. If we can skip forward two slides,
4 please.

5 This map is in the report. We submitted this
6 PowerPoint. There's one revision to it, but we've
7 submitted this PowerPoint. We submitted it when the
8 rest of the testimony was due. So I will represent to
9 you that, unless I tell you otherwise, this information
10 is in the report and is also in the exhibit -- in the
11 PowerPoint submitted as a pdf on the same date.

12 So this map shows, again, the statutory
13 boundary of the Delta. And the location of the City of
14 Antioch near the western edge of the Delta. What I can
15 tell you is, because of the City's location in the
16 Western Delta, salt water is present more frequently
17 and for longer durations of time now than it was
18 whether the City first established its intake at this
19 location in the late 1800s.

20 Marked increases in salinity were first noted
21 in 19-teens and the 1920s. There are a couple of
22 reports that have been submitted, historical reports
23 from I believe 1924 or 1928 and 1931 that go through
24 the salinity increases seen in the vicinity of Antioch
25 and the western Delta in a tremendous level of detail.

1 Salinity intrusion and the impacts to
2 Antioch's intake also increased during the 1940s with
3 construction of the Central Valley Project. And then
4 again in the 1960s, salinity increased with the
5 construction of the State Water Project.

6 So we have a condition where water at the
7 City's intake in the late 1800s and the very, very
8 early 1900s was essentially fresh at pretty much all
9 times of the year and under most hydrologic conditions.
10 It was only in the driest periods of dry years on some
11 portions of the tide that salinity intruded to a point
12 where Antioch could not use its intake.

13 In the late 19-teens and the 1920s, there were
14 large diversions of water upstream of the Delta that
15 affected the amount of water that entered the Delta.
16 There have been also been a wide range of other changes
17 in the Delta -- loss of tidal marsh, change in the
18 channel morphology, other factors that have affected
19 the distribution of fresh water and saltwater within
20 the Delta.

21 And the 1920s and the 1930s are a time period
22 when salinity intruded into the Delta farther and to a
23 greater extent than it had ever prior. And when you
24 look at those historic reports from the late 1920s and
25 early 1930s, they were written for that reason --

1 because there was an increased intrusion of saltwater
2 to the Delta to an extent that had never been witnessed
3 before, and it was a problem.

4 Subsequent to that, now, currently, the State
5 Water Project and the Central Valley Project, as we
6 discussed, pump water out of the southwestern portion
7 of the Delta. And that does have the effect of drawing
8 fresher water into the interior Delta at times when it
9 might not have happened that way historically.

10 So we have historically fresh. It degraded
11 significantly in the teens, the 20s, the 30s. And it
12 got somewhat better when the projects came online, but
13 it did not go back to historical conditions.

14 The reason we're presenting this information
15 is because we believe that there are some statements in
16 DWR's testimony that might be a bit misleading with
17 respect to the historical salinity condition. And we'd
18 like to set the record straight and provide that
19 information for the State Water Board to consider.

20 One major differences, too, that is due to the
21 location of the City of Antioch versus the location of
22 the City of Brentwood is that the export of water from
23 the southwest Delta via the CVP and the SWP does cause
24 some freshening at some times of the year in the
25 interior Delta. That impact is generally not felt at

1 the City of Antioch. Rather the city -- salinity at
2 Antioch's location, because it's on the western edge of
3 the Delta and subject to the strong tidal influence, is
4 more of a general balance between freshwater from the
5 rivers and saltwater from the Bay. And there is less
6 of a freshening effect due to pulling Sacramento River
7 water into the Southwest Delta at Antioch than there is
8 at other locations. So Antioch, by virtue of its
9 location, is affected more by salt water intrusion.

10 I believe that Mr. Bernal's going to talk
11 about the 1968 agreement, so I'll skip over that for
12 now.

13 All right. The next slide we've seen before,
14 a couple of times. It talks -- probably more than a
15 couple of times. I've showed it to you a couple of
16 times.

17 This is the D1641 water quality objectives.
18 The first row, the 150-milligram-per-liter objective --
19 which is a sliding scale, again, dependent on year type
20 -- can be evaluate either at Contra Costa Canal at
21 Pumping Plant 1 or at Antioch. And we've heard lots of
22 testimony that practically speaking it's evaluated at
23 Pumping Plant 1 and not at Antioch. So this level of
24 water quality is not expected to be met at Antioch's
25 intake.

1 The next slide has to do with the export to
2 inflow ratio. We can skip this. And then the next
3 slide, I'd like to go into a little bit more detail
4 about water being historically fresh at Antioch's
5 intake.

6 There's a lot more detail in Antioch 218,
7 which is prior submittals that I've helped prepare that
8 have been submitted to the Water Board and then also in
9 that historical salinity report prepared by CCWD but
10 with some assistance from others. And that's the
11 Antioch 216. Sorry.

12 The next slide -- and this is the only graphic
13 I want to show about salinity at Antioch's intake.
14 Antioch's agreement provides a fundamental baseline of
15 208 days. And that's based upon a specific time period
16 within the year and the expectation that historically
17 fresh water would have been available during that time
18 period which was 208 days long.

19 Practically speaking, we know that now it is
20 not available for that length of time except during wet
21 years and sometimes during above-normal years. So this
22 graphic shows the average number of usable water days
23 at Antioch. And I should explain, too, that the 1968
24 agreement defines useable water as a day has usable
25 water if the salinity that's measured at the intake two

1 hours after slack -- at slack current, which is two
2 hours after higher high tide, if at that point of time
3 in each day the salinity that's measured is less than
4 250 milligrams per liter chloride content. Okay?

5 So I'm going to talk about salinity in a
6 couple of different ways. One is as it's defined in
7 the agreement, which is what this is showing, and
8 another way is just looking at the salinity and the use
9 of the intake irrespective of how the agreement defines
10 it.

11 So this figure is Figure 2 from the report.
12 It's the average number of usable water days at Antioch
13 as determined using the agreements formulation -- so
14 using the salinity level that's measured two hours
15 after higher high tide -- for the years of 1969 through
16 2015. And the agreement was entered into in 1968, so
17 this is what water quality has looked like since that
18 agreement was initially entered into with the City.

19 What we can see is then, in wet years, on
20 average there are about 225 days of usable water for
21 this definition. In above-normal years, that falls
22 closer to 200. And there's some variability about
23 that. In below-normal years, it's on the order of 150.
24 In dry years, it's on the order of 120 or so. And in
25 critically dry years it's fewer than 50 days on

1 average.

2 Also labeled there's an "N equals 16 years,"
3 "N equals 7 years." That's the number of years of that
4 hydrologic year type classification that have occurred
5 in that same time period. So what we did was we took
6 the number of days for each of those years, calculated
7 the mean, and then calculated the standard deviation
8 about that mean. And that's what's shown here.

9 What we can see is that, in contrast to the
10 historical condition in the late 1800s, early 1900s,
11 when water was available under almost all conditions,
12 there are certain year types and certain conditions in
13 which water is rarely available or less frequently
14 available than it was historically. So there's already
15 been a very significant impact to the water quality at
16 Antioch that's occurred to date.

17 I think the only thing I may have forgotten to
18 say is that there's a graphic in some of the prior
19 testimony in Exhibit 218, Antioch-218, which I think is
20 instructive. It shows that Antioch was able to use
21 water at its intake under that historical condition
22 that existed in the late 1800s and very early 1900s for
23 most of the year in all year types. Only at high tide
24 during late summer and early fall of dry or critical
25 years was water quality unsuitable for use.

1 In contrast now, water quality is suitable for
2 use in critical years on the order of 50 days per year.
3 So that's a big difference.

4 All right. Opinion 2 has to do with DWR's
5 evaluation of the proposed WaterFix project. That's --
6 sorry. The next slide.

7 I would just echo back to the testimony
8 provided for Antioch that we don't understand the
9 operations or the adaptive management program well
10 enough to really know how the project's going to be
11 operated or what the impacts will be.

12 In the next slide, which is Figure 3 from the
13 report, this slide compares the existing condition,
14 which is the EBC2 run, which we talked about earlier,
15 and the no action alternative. And, again, both of
16 these are model runs performed by DWR, and we're just
17 taking their model output and plotting it and analyzing
18 it.

19 What you see here is the results summarized by
20 the different year types. Again, "normal" means above
21 normal and below normal. And you can see where the red
22 rectangles and the red boxes are, you can see that
23 salinity is expected to be higher in the no action
24 alternative than in the existing condition. So this is
25 an increase in salinity that would be caused by climate

1 change and sea level rise.

2 You can see that most of that increase occurs
3 when salinity is already high. And we did the same
4 kind of analysis -- we found that, in the first six
5 months or so of the water year, we see greater impacts
6 than we do in the latter six months of the water year.
7 That's what's shown here.

8 The next slide is a repeat of the figure from
9 Brentwood. We can, I think, skip over this.

10 The next slide is a divider slide talking
11 about the changes in the Delta hydrodynamics and the
12 composition of water in the Delta. This figure is
13 identical to the figure presented for Brentwood. So I
14 think we can skip over this.

15 Just to remind you what it showed, it showed
16 that, except in critical year types, the project is
17 operated to scenario boundary 1 will export more water
18 from the Delta than the other -- than the existing
19 condition and no action alternatives and will export
20 water directly from the Sacramento River. So it will
21 end up exporting more Sacramento River water so more
22 water overall and more Sacramento River water in
23 particular.

24 All right, the next slide, this slide --
25 sorry, back one.

1 This slide shows the fraction of water at the
2 City's intake that would have flowed into the Delta via
3 the Sacramento River. What we can see here is that,
4 there are some pretty big changes to the composition of
5 water at the City's intake in dry, normal, and wet
6 water years. So here the EBC2 condition is a blue
7 line; the no action alternative is a pink line; and the
8 Boundary 1 operations scenario is an orange line.

9 So the biggest changes occurred during the
10 fall months October-November of dry water years.

11 In normal water years, we see changes and we
12 see a reduction in the fraction of Sacramento River
13 water at the City's intake, simulated, in the months of
14 October through about April. And in wet water years,
15 we see that in most months of the water year, the
16 fraction of Sacramento River water at the City's intake
17 would be on the order of 10, 20 percent less with the
18 Boundary 1 scenario than it would have been with either
19 the existing condition or the no action alternative
20 activities scenario.

21 So, again, in -- the changes are smaller in
22 critical years, but in dry, normal, and wet water
23 years, we're seeing a reduction in the amount of
24 Sacramento River water present at the City's intake as
25 a result of implementation of Boundary 1. In normal

1 years, that reduction is by as much as 30, 40 percent.

2 The next slide shows the fraction of San
3 Joaquin River water at the City's intake for these
4 different year types. It's very low in critical and
5 dry years, and in normal and wet water years, it's much
6 larger.

7 We can see between, say, February, March, and
8 April of normal years -- the lower left panel -- that
9 the fraction of San Joaquin River water is
10 significantly greater for the Boundary 1 scenario than
11 for either the existing condition or the no action
12 alternative. And then in wet water years, the existing
13 condition and the no action alternative are very
14 similar, but the Boundary 1 scenario shows through most
15 months of that year a significantly higher fraction of
16 San Joaquin River water at the City's intake.

17 So we're losing Sacramento River water during
18 some of these year types and we're gaining San Joaquin
19 River water, which has an overall impact on water
20 quality.

21 The other big determinant of water quality at
22 Antioch's intake -- if we go to the next slide -- is
23 the fraction of water present at that intake that has
24 entered the Delta from the Bay. That water has higher
25 salinity than the other sources in all but very wet

1 conditions. And salinity at some times can approach
2 that of sea water.

3 What we see is an increase in the fraction of
4 water at the intake that arrives from the Bay in the
5 fall months of critical years; in the fall months of
6 dry years; in fall months, April-June, and then toward
7 the end of normal water years; and in wet water years,
8 in the April-May time period and in the September time
9 period.

10 So the bottom line, Sacramento River water is
11 removed from the Delta. It's replaced with water from
12 lower quality sources, specifically, mainly, the
13 San Joaquin River and inflow from Martinez.

14 And there's a simple mass balance going on
15 here. When the water from these lower quality sources
16 comes in, the water quality at the City's intake is
17 degraded.

18 All right. The next slide is just a divider
19 slide for Opinion 4. I would like to talk about this
20 in detail because I think almost all of it is specific
21 to Antioch's intake location.

22 If we go to the next slide, here, we're going
23 to look at the chloride concentration as evaluated at
24 the time period specified in the 1968 agreement. So
25 here we looked at the difference between the average,

1 the monthly average chloride concentration as measured
2 at slack current after higher high tide for Scenario
3 Boundary 1 relative to the existing conditions. And
4 the results are shown by water year type. Where
5 there's a negative value, there are I think just two
6 entries in the table with a slight negative value --
7 January of wet years and I believe it's June of
8 critical years.

9 That means that the Boundary 1 scenario will
10 actually improve water quality at Antioch relative to
11 the existing condition. But in all of the other months
12 of all of the other years -- most months, all but those
13 two months of those year types, water quality at
14 Antioch's intake will be degraded.

15 And some of increases in salinity are quite
16 significant. So the largest occurs in October of dry
17 water years, when we see an increase of 1895 milligrams
18 per liter chloride. And, again, these are based on
19 DWR's model results.

20 One of the questions we asked ourselves and
21 discussed with the City is a lot of these changes are
22 occurring when water quality at the City's intake is
23 already pretty poor, when the salt concentration's
24 already pretty high. So does this actually matter to
25 the City's ability to use its intake?

1 And what we can see is that it does. If you
2 look at the next slide, this is Table 3 from the
3 report. This is the number of days per year when water
4 is not usable at the City's intake. And, again, per
5 the metric of the 1968 agreement, that means when the
6 chloride concentration measured two hours after higher
7 high tide is above 250, that's a day of not usable
8 water. This counts up those days based on the
9 simulation results.

10 So if we look at an example in 1976, the top
11 row of column -- top row of the table, that's a
12 critical year. For the existing condition, there's a
13 chloride concentration higher than 250 milligrams per
14 liter 332 days of the year. So there's approximately
15 one month of that year when water quality would be
16 usable per the definition in the agreement.

17 For the no action alternative, there are 340
18 days in that year, 1976, when the chloride
19 concentration would be above 250. And for the
20 Boundary 1 scenario, there are 361 days where the
21 chloride concentration at that time would be above 250.
22 So there would be four days of usable water under
23 Boundary 1 versus approximately 30 or 33 days of usable
24 water under the EBC2 existing conditions scenario.

25 If you look at 1979, you can see that's a

1 normal year -- actually, it's an above-normal year.

2 You can see that the number of days under both
3 the existing condition and no action alternative are
4 220 days when the water quality would be -- chloride
5 concentration would be above 250. For the Boundary 1
6 scenario, it's 261 days. So that's an increase.

7 And then for 1984, you can see the same effect
8 in wet years. For 1984, there would be 131 days where
9 the chloride concentration is above 250 for the
10 existing condition, 114 for the no action alternative,
11 and 180. So water quality in that year, the simulation
12 shows that it would actually get a little bit better
13 under the no action alternative, but it would be worse
14 than the existing condition and worse than the no
15 action alternative for the Boundary 1 scenario.

16 Now, if we add the values in these columns --
17 we've already established they're 5,844 days in the
18 simulation period. For the existing condition 3,966
19 days would have a chloride concentration greater than
20 250, for the no action alternative, 3,876 days would
21 have a chloride concentration greater than 250, and for
22 the Boundary 1 scenario 4,306 days would have a
23 concentration greater than 250.

24 If you look at the difference in the number of
25 usable days between the existing condition and

1 Boundary 1, that's 340 days. If you look at the
2 difference between the no action alternative and
3 Boundary 1, it's 430 days.

4 So once again, we do see an impact due to
5 climate change and sea level rise, but we see an even
6 greater impact due to the proposed project as operated
7 to Scenario B1.

8 And this 330 and 430 days don't sound like a
9 whole lot in a 16-year period, but when you consider
10 how infrequently water is available at Antioch's
11 intake, that's a very significant increase in
12 unavailable or unusability of that water.

13 The next slide, thank you, shows Table 4.
14 And, again, this is the slack current after higher high
15 tide. This just aggregates the results from the prior
16 slide by water year type. And in all water year types,
17 we see an increase in the number of days that will be
18 above the 250-milligram-per-liter threshold for
19 Scenario Boundary 1 relative to existing conditions and
20 also relative to the no action alternative.

21 You may recall that, when we talked about
22 water quality at Brentwood's intake, it actually seemed
23 to get better when with the Boundary 1 operations in
24 the proposed project for wet years only. For other
25 years, it got worse. Here, we see that, at Antioch's

1 intake, water quality is getting worse in all year
2 types.

3 All right. And if we go to the next slide
4 this is Table 5. This shows the decrease in the number
5 of the days, the number of days that are lost relative
6 to existing conditions averaged by water year type.

7 So what we see is that in wet years, which is
8 32 percent of the historic record, Antioch would lose
9 31 days of usable water for Boundary 1 relative to
10 existing conditions. Normal years are about 33 percent
11 of the historic record, and the City would lose 21 days
12 for Boundary 1 relative to existing conditions. Dry
13 years, 21 percent of the record, Antioch would lose 25
14 days. And in critical years, which is 14 percent of
15 the record, Antioch would lose 11 days of usable water.

16 And, again, the -- these changes, the changes
17 due to the project are greater than the changes due to
18 sea level rise alone.

19 All right. The next figure is Figure 9 from
20 the report. This gets specifically to the question of
21 whether these increases occur only during high salinity
22 periods. In other words, does it make any difference
23 that salinity is getting greater at Antioch?

24 If you look at the daily chloride
25 concentrations at slack current after higher high tide

1 in the April-May-June time period, you can see that,
2 under the existing condition scenario, which is the
3 blue line, the salinity is always below 250. But for
4 the Boundary 1 scenario, the salinity flirts with that
5 250 line, and it crosses that 250 line in -- mainly in
6 the month of May.

7 There is a conversion, essentially, if you
8 will, shown in the model results, from usable water to
9 nonusable water. So this salinity increase is very
10 pronounced at high salinity times of year, but it also
11 occurs during times when water is expected to be usable
12 at the City's intake. So I should have said this is a
13 plot averaging those -- that information for normal
14 water years. So we see that conversion from usable to
15 nonusable as a result of Boundary 1 in normal water
16 years.

17 All right. The next slide -- I'd like to
18 switch at this point. All of the prior slides, I
19 believe, I've talked about water quality as measured at
20 slack current after higher high tide. There's another
21 way of looking at this too. Since flow in the vicinity
22 of Antioch's intake is so strongly tidal -- water
23 sloshes in and sloshes out on each tidal cycle, and the
24 water quality changes over the course of a tidal cycle.

25 So, again, we ask ourselves, so what if it's

1 different at slack current after higher high tide?
2 Does that really affect usability of water in a more
3 general sense?

4 And what we did was we looked at the hourly
5 chloride concentration, again, from the model results,
6 and we calculate -- we added up all of the hours where
7 the salinity -- where the chloride concentration,
8 excuse me, was less than 250 milligrams per liter. We
9 added all of those hours together and then just
10 converted to an equivalent numbers of days over a year
11 and then looked at that by year type.

12 So what we can see here is that the average
13 equivalent number of days per year -- let's take the
14 critical condition for example. In the existing
15 condition, there are 63 days' worth of time when water
16 would be below 250 at the City's intake. For no action
17 alternative, there would be 66 days of time, a slight
18 improvement, where water would be usable.

19 But then for the scenario boundary B1, there
20 would be 44 days of equivalent time when water would be
21 below 250 milligrams per year.

22 For all of these year types, we see a decrease
23 for the Boundary 1 scenario relative to existing
24 conditions in the equivalent amount of time that water
25 would be below 250 milligrams per liter chloride at the

1 City's intake.

2 The results for the no action alternative are
3 a little bit more mixed. In some years it gets better;
4 in some years it gets worse. What is clear is that
5 there is some impact in some year types from the no
6 action alternative -- so, sea level rise. There is an
7 impact beyond that due to project operates to scenario
8 B1.

9 Okay. We used the information in this slide
10 in Table 6 to calculate how much money the City can
11 expect to pay to buy replacement water. And we made a
12 series of very conservative assumptions. The next
13 slide shows the result of those -- that calculation.

14 So what we did, we did this -- practically
15 speaking, Mr. Bernal I think will explain that the way
16 the City operates is, when the chloride concentration's
17 above 250, they use 100 percent replacement water.
18 They can't use that water. When the chloride
19 concentration is between 100 and 250, they use some
20 water from their intake, but they blend it with lower
21 salinity water purchased from elsewhere. And then when
22 the chloride concentration is below 150, they use water
23 exclusively from their intake.

24 So we analyzed, given the water quality data
25 from the modeling, how much water they would have to

1 purchase given those rules. And we made some -- some
2 simplifications. We assumed, for example, that, if
3 water quality was between 100 and 250, they would
4 purchase 50 percent of their supply. In reality, it's
5 probably more of a sliding scale.

6 We also assumed that the operators would have
7 the ability to switch from one source to another almost
8 instantaneously. In reality, those operations are
9 manual, and I think Mr. Bernal will explain that as
10 well. So they don't have the ability to respond on a
11 dime and switch on and off.

12 We also made some fairly conservative
13 assumptions about the price of water and how that would
14 increase in the future. And if we compare the
15 assumptions we make here to what's historically
16 happened, the price of water has increased a lot more
17 than the standard inflation rate. So these are all
18 probably low conservative estimates for that reason.

19 We calculated both in terms of the 2028
20 dollars, when the project would be expected to go
21 online -- that also, coincidentally -- or might go
22 online -- that's the time frame when Antioch's
23 agreement, the fixed term of Antioch's agreement stops.
24 All of these calculations are assuming no reimbursement
25 under the agreement, okay, to be really clear.

1 What we see is that the present value of the
2 water purchased over a 50-year period given the
3 existing condition water quality in the simulation
4 would be, in 2016 dollars, on the order of
5 \$305 million. For the no action alternative, it would
6 be on the order of \$322 million. And for the
7 Boundary 1 scenario, it would be on the order of
8 \$352 million.

9 So you can see that the City will be paying
10 more to buy replacement water due to sea level rise and
11 even more due to the operation's Boundary 1 scenario.

12 All right. Opinion 5, the next slide, has to
13 do with compliance with water quality standards. And
14 we can skip the next slide, which is Table 8 from the
15 report. We can also skip the next slide, Table 9, and
16 -- exactly, thank you -- go to table 10.

17 What I wanted to show you here is what things
18 would look like if that 150-milligram-per-liter
19 standard were evaluated at Antioch's intake. Again,
20 it's a sliding scale. The number of days that that
21 standard must be met varies by year type. And it can
22 be met either at the City's intake or at
23 Pumping Plant 1.

24 I think this shows why it is not evaluated at
25 the City's intake. There's no compliance for existing

1 conditions, no action alternative, or Boundary 1 for
2 critical years, dry years, or normal years. There are
3 four wet years in the simulation period. For the
4 existing condition, three of them would have been in
5 compliance with the 150-milligram-per-liter had it been
6 evaluated at Antioch's intake.

7 For the no action alternative in the Boundary
8 1 Scenario, one of 16 years in this simulation period
9 would have been in compliance.

10 I think we can skip over the next slide and
11 the next slide. And that just shows what happens to
12 compliance when it's evaluated at Pumping Plant 1. We
13 went through that this morning. And Table 13 has to do
14 with the export-to-inflow ratio. We also covered that
15 this morning.

16 All right. In summary, it's my opinion, based
17 on the modeling and the analysis that we pulled out of
18 DWR's modeling, that there will be water quality
19 degradation at the City's intake. And it occurs not
20 only in times of high salinity, when the salinity is
21 already too high for use, but it also occurs in times
22 when salinity is low enough currently for water at the
23 intake to be used.

24 As we've already discussed, there's a wide
25 range in potential operating conditions. The adaptive

1 management plan is not very clearly defined, and so we
2 don't really know where within that broad operating
3 range that DWR has defined operations will actually
4 occur.

5 Nonetheless, we -- our analysis shows that
6 there will be significant deterioration of water
7 quality at the City's intake as a result of the
8 project. That -- Boundary 1. That impact is above and
9 in addition to the degradation that would occur as a
10 result of sea level rise. And it will affect the
11 City's operations, including the amount of water that
12 must be purchased from other sources.

13 Wow. Thank you.

14 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you,
15 Dr. Paulsen.

16 MR. EMRICK: No further testimony from
17 Dr. Paulsen, so I'm ready for cross.

18 MR. OCHENDUSZKO: Mr. Emrick, if you wouldn't
19 mind moving the microphone just a little bit closer to
20 your mouth.

21 MR. EMRICK: I might turn it on, too.

22 MR. OCHENDUSZKO: Thank you very much.

23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. Let's
24 ask the Department to come up and conduct their
25 cross-examination of Dr. Paulsen.

1 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. BERLINER

2 MR. BERLINER: Good afternoon. Tom Berliner
3 for Department of Water Resources. I only have a few
4 questions for Dr. Paulsen. And they're on Antioch
5 water quality.

6 Dr. Paulsen, you put up some information about
7 water quality prior to roughly about 1920 for the City
8 of Antioch. You indicated that, prior to that time,
9 water quality was -- and my words, not yours -- was
10 substantially better prior to the 1920s than it has
11 been since that; is that correct?

12 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

13 MR. BERLINER: You know neither the State nor
14 Federal water projects were in existence at that time,
15 correct?

16 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

17 MR. BERLINER: Was the decline in water
18 quality during the 1920s and thereafter, before the
19 projects came online, in part a product of upstream
20 development?

21 WITNESS PAULSEN: Upstream agricultural
22 development. There were diversions for agricultural
23 use, probably for other uses as well.

24 MR. BERLINER: Would those be both on the
25 Sacramento and San Joaquin Rivers as well as the

1 east-side streams?

2 WITNESS PAULSEN: I'm most familiar with the
3 historic record as it pertains to the Sacramento River.
4 For sure there were large diversions there. There
5 probably were diversions in other places. I just don't
6 recall the magnitude of them.

7 MR. BERLINER: Do you have the a sense as to
8 what the magnitude of diversions was in the Sacramento
9 Basin?

10 WITNESS PAULSEN: I believe that there's
11 information in here. I didn't review it before coming
12 in today, and I don't remember the number off the top
13 of my head. It is substantial.

14 MR. BERLINER: And are you aware of -- strike
15 that.

16 You also mentioned that there was development
17 in the Delta prior to the 1920s. Are you aware of
18 how -- of the volume of withdrawals that occurred in
19 the Delta prior to the '20s?

20 WITNESS PAULSEN: No. Again, I don't have
21 those numbers at my fingertips.

22 MR. BERLINER: You also mentioned that changes
23 in geomorphology in the Delta had an impact on changes
24 in salinity. Can you qualify that?

25 WITNESS PAULSEN: No, I don't think I can put

1 straightforward numbers to all of these causes. What I
2 can say -- I mean, our analysis has looked at the
3 overall impacts of those aggregate causes. It's looked
4 at the decline in water quality that occurred from a
5 range of factors, including some of the ones you just
6 named.

7 MR. BERLINER: You're not contending, are you,
8 by making this comparison back to the 1920s, that DWR
9 and Bureau of Reclamation should be solely responsible
10 to return water quality back to historical conditions,
11 are you?

12 WITNESS PAULSEN: I don't think anybody thinks
13 that we can go back to historical conditions.

14 MR. BERLINER: In terms of what did exist
15 under those historical conditions, meaning pre-1920, as
16 a practical matter, they really don't have relevance
17 other than sort of as a point of interest, do they, as
18 far as impacts of WaterFix on legal users of water?

19 WITNESS PAULSEN: I think they're relevant to
20 understanding the historical context that we're in, to
21 understanding the historical condition of the Delta.

22 In my opinion, there was some information in
23 DWR's testimony that was misleading with respect to
24 historical salinity. And I just wanted to make sure
25 that the Board was informed regarding those statements

1 and as to what historical salinity conditions in the
2 Delta were.

3 MR. BERLINER: And by "misleading
4 information," are you referring to the section in your
5 report where you were talking about historical water
6 quality and you were discussing the reports that DWR
7 started to compile back in about 1917 or so that
8 started compiling salinity information?

9 WITNESS PAULSEN: I'm sorry. Could you
10 restate that?

11 MR. BERLINER: Sure, I'll rephrase it. Yeah.

12 In your report, you mentioned that DWR started
13 collecting salinity data in about 1917. And you made
14 the statement that there may have been some misleading
15 information coming from DWR.

16 And what I'm wondering is is the information
17 that you are referring to the reports that DWR started
18 issuing, 1917 through the '20s and continuing, is that
19 the source of the -- of what you're contending is
20 misleading information?

21 WITNESS PAULSEN: No.

22 MR. EMRICK: What is it then?

23 WITNESS PAULSEN: I don't have any reason, I
24 don't think, to doubt the historical salinity
25 measurements that were made in that time period, the

1 '20s and the '30s. Rather, there are a handful of
2 statements in the testimony -- I can point you to, I
3 think, a couple of those -- where it left me with the
4 impression that the historical baseline was the saline
5 condition, and I don't think that that's accurate.

6 So there was some statements specifically in
7 DWR 53 that said that, prior to the implementation of
8 the State Water Project and the Central Valley Project,
9 salinity intruded well into the interior of the Delta
10 during the irrigation season.

11 That statement is true, but I don't think it's
12 complete because it doesn't talk about what happened
13 prior to that. Let me see. There are also figures
14 that were generated from those salinity measurements
15 that you mentioned that show isohaline lines of
16 salinity intrusion in the Delta by year. I think you
17 probably know -- I'm not sure I have I have a citation
18 for those.

19 And there was a statement in some -- some of
20 DWR's testimony that comparison of two figures
21 illustrates an incidental benefit to significant
22 portions of the Delta provided by SWP and CVP reservoir
23 storage releases.

24 There were statements that, quote/unquote,
25 "Historical salinity was at times greater than current

1 conditions." Those were in DWR's testimony in this
2 matter. And to me, they left me with the impression
3 that DWR was contending that the salinity intrusion
4 that occurred in the '20s was a historical baseline or
5 a natural condition. And I didn't want to leave that
6 impression because I don't think it's correct.

7 MR. BERLINER: But DWR didn't say that that
8 was the full historical analysis of salinity intrusion
9 into the Delta, correct?

10 WITNESS PAULSEN: No, but at the same time,
11 they didn't discuss historical salinity prior to 1921
12 at all.

13 MR. BERLINER: Understood. Understood. So
14 your suggestion of something misleading is by omission
15 rather than commission, correct?

16 WITNESS PAULSEN: I don't know if I even want
17 to go that far. I'll just say that I had a very strong
18 impression when I reading DWR's testimony that it was
19 misleading with respect to what the historical natural
20 condition would be.

21 MR. BERLINER: Okay. I have no further
22 questions. Thank you.

23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you,
24 Mr. Berliner.

25 Ms. Meserve.

1 For the court reporter's information, we have
2 the room until 6:00 o'clock. So let's take two short
3 breaks in the afternoon, and we'll try to take a break
4 around 2:40, 2:45. Okay.

5 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MS. MESERVE

6 MS. MESERVE: Good afternoon. Osha Meserve
7 for Land. And then just a point of clarification,
8 we'll be hearing from Ron Bernal later. Yes. Okay.
9 Thank you.

10 So I have questions about climate change
11 modeling, the operational rules embedded in the
12 modeling, the period of record. And that's pretty much
13 it.

14 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: How much time do
15 you anticipate needing?

16 MS. MESERVE: 20 minutes should be sufficient.
17 Thank you.

18 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Let's give you the
19 time, since it was your efficient idea to begin with.

20 MS. MESERVE: Let's see if I can keep up my
21 good graces here.

22 Good afternoon, Ms. Paulsen -- Dr. Paulsen.
23 Now, in your work as a modeler, that includes modeling
24 future scenarios under climate change; is that correct?

25 WITNESS PAULSEN: For this work, just to be

1 clear, we used -- we relied upon DWR's modeling of
2 future climate change and sea level rise scenarios.

3 MS. MESERVE: Yes. And do you believe, in
4 your work generally, now, I'm talking, is it possible
5 to make predictions about conditions many years into
6 the future? Is that something that you guys are able
7 to do at your company?

8 WITNESS PAULSEN: There are certainly other
9 people at my company who look at climate change in a
10 very detailed fashion in terms of weather patterns and
11 global models and things like that. I do not do that.

12 I have read a fair amount of literature with
13 respect to climate change and impacts in California and
14 in the Delta area. Does that answer your question?

15 MS. MESERVE: Sure. I guess what I wanted to
16 dig into a tiny bit was the no action alternative, in
17 the case in chief presented, it appears it's either
18 2025 or 2030. Do you know what year it's keying off
19 of?

20 WITNESS PAULSEN: I don't know specifically.
21 My recollection, though, is that the 15 centimeters of
22 sea level rise corresponded to a 2025 condition at
23 least in the BDCP model runs.

24 MS. MESERVE: Would -- in your -- do you
25 recall that there used to be a late long-term modeled

1 scenario that was part of BDCP?

2 WITNESS PAULSEN: I do. We've commented on it
3 in the past. I think there's some of that in this
4 record.

5 MS. MESERVE: Do you know why the late
6 long-term wouldn't be part of the analysis that we'd be
7 looking at here, today, for this petition?

8 WITNESS PAULSEN: I don't. I wondered that
9 myself.

10 MS. MESERVE: So do you know why the late
11 long-term part of the analysis seems to have dropped
12 out of this project proposal?

13 WITNESS PAULSEN: I don't.

14 MS. MESERVE: And then maybe just to follow
15 up, you looked at the present conditions in your
16 analysis in order to try to determine the difference
17 between the with project and the without the project
18 for your client; is that right?

19 WITNESS PAULSEN: Right. We looked at three
20 scenarios. We looked at an existing condition, which
21 is I believe representative of the way operations are
22 conducted today and without climate change and sea
23 level rise. And the with -- the existing condition
24 scenario that we selected to look at also has Fall X2,
25 so it's a with Fall X2 scenario.

1 Then we looked at the no action alternative,
2 which I believe incorporates climate change and 15
3 centimeters of sea level rise.

4 And we looked at the project scenarios. We
5 focused mainly on Boundary 1 here, but we did look at
6 the results for all of them.

7 MS. MESERVE: Does it strike you that 2025 is
8 only nine years away, and do you think that the
9 predictions within that assumption are likely to be
10 true in only nine years, based on your experience?

11 MS. MESERVE: Well, with respect to your
12 earlier question about the late long-term, I've
13 wondered about the different time horizons because I
14 don't believe the project will be online by 2025. And
15 I think that additional sea level rise is expected
16 beyond that point.

17 I'm not sure I have the thread of your
18 question. But I don't know why that change was made.

19 MS. MESERVE: Do you think this proceeding
20 would be further informed by looking at other time
21 periods for purposes of climate change and sea level
22 rise?

23 WITNESS PAULSEN: I know I'm interested in it.
24 You can ask them, but I believe that our clients are
25 probably interested in that as well. I mean, they did

1 ask us to look at that when we had the BDCP model
2 results for the larger amount of sea level rise.

3 MS. MESERVE: All right. Okay. I had a
4 couple of questions about operations.

5 Are you aware in your work of the old middle
6 river reverse flow restrictions on pumping that are in
7 the BiOps governing the operation of the current
8 project in the South Delta?

9 WITNESS PAULSEN: I am generally aware of
10 them.

11 MS. MESERVE: Do you know how those OMR
12 restrictions are incorporated into the modeling, and
13 could you explain that at all?

14 WITNESS PAULSEN: I can't. I'm sorry. I
15 think that's probably in the CalSim side of things, and
16 I don't have expertise there.

17 MS. MESERVE: But your analysis -- or your
18 representations of water quality in your report under
19 the EBC2 assumed existing Federal and State
20 restrictions; is that correct?

21 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yeah, I'd have to look back.
22 I have a summary table that details the assumptions
23 that were in that. We did get that model run directly
24 from DWR.

25 I believe it's -- I believe that most of the

1 major assumptions in DSM2 with respect to gate
2 operations and Head of Old River gate or barrier, those
3 things are the same between the EBC2 and the no action
4 alternative.

5 MS. MESERVE: Are you familiar or have you
6 heard about the WRDA bill just adopted by Congress and
7 now signed by the President last week that would
8 change, potentially, the operations of the projects
9 that we're talking about here today?

10 WITNESS PAULSEN: I am aware generally of the
11 existence of the WRDA bill. I do not know how it would
12 affect operations.

13 MS. MESERVE: Would you be concerned that
14 model run results that might show worsened water
15 quality impacts if the operational rules at the South
16 Delta pumps were more aggressive in the future in terms
17 of diversion of water?

18 WITNESS PAULSEN: Are you asking if I think if
19 there's more diversion in the South Delta if there will
20 be water quality impacts due to that?

21 MR. ALADJEM: I think you need explain --

22 MS. MESERVE: Yes. Yeah, sorry. That's
23 probably not clear.

24 My question is if for this proceeding we're
25 assuming that the -- except for otherwise in the model,

1 but for purposes of the EBC2 let's say -- that the
2 current restrictions apply, however, as I just noted
3 there's possible federal law that may change
4 restrictions, would you be concerned that the water
5 quality results would be different if --

6 Go ahead.

7 MR. ALADJEM: Madam Chair, the witness has
8 said she has not yet looked at the legislation. This
9 is a complicated system. Obviously, if Dr. Paulsen can
10 answer the question, she's free to do so. But we're
11 trying to speculate on how the operations might go
12 forward. I'm not sure how that helps us, but...

13 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Ms. Meserve, do you
14 wish to withdraw? Because I don't think she can
15 answer.

16 MS. MESERVE: I'll withdraw that question.

17 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.

18 MS. MESERVE: Okay. Additionally, are you
19 aware that there's a Water Quality Control Plan update
20 underway right now?

21 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes. Again, I'm generally
22 aware of that.

23 MS. MESERVE: And if the water quality
24 standards in the -- that we've been discussing today in
25 relation to the areas you were focused on, if those

1 were reduced -- those standards were lessened in the
2 future plan, would you be concerned about worsened
3 water quality, for instance, for Antioch or for
4 Brentwood?

5 MR. ALADJEM: Madam Chair, same objection.
6 Again, the witness can answer if she so pleases.

7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Well, I have
8 complete confidence in Dr. Paulsen's technical
9 abilities and her ability to answer the question if she
10 knows and to say no if she doesn't.

11 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yeah, but I -- I'm not sure
12 specifically how to answer that. I will --

13 I think without greater specificity in the
14 question, that's hard to answer. I think in general,
15 the projects operate to the water quality standards and
16 to requirements imposed by the biological opinions.

17 If those are going to change, I would expect
18 changes in the operations. And we'd have to look
19 specifically to see which -- what changes would produce
20 what reaction.

21 MS. MESERVE: So just to follow up, in
22 general, those changes could make the use of water more
23 difficult or expensive by the users that you've been
24 looking at in particular; is that correct?

25 WITNESS PAULSEN: If the changes were such

1 that salinity could intrude farther into the Delta than
2 it does currently, then, yes.

3 MS. MESERVE: Now, on the modeling period
4 used, you're aware that some of the modeling by
5 petitioners uses a 16-year period of record and other
6 modeling uses an 82-year period of record?

7 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

8 MS. MESERVE: Can you tell us what the
9 benefits of looking at the longer, 82 period of record
10 might be?

11 WITNESS PAULSEN: First, my understanding is
12 the CalSim runs used an 82 period of record and the
13 DSM2 runs used a 16-year period of record.

14 If DSM2 had been run for a full 82-year period
15 of record, it would have characterized the water
16 quality over that longer 82-year period of time, and we
17 wouldn't be talking about the fraction of year types in
18 the historical record versus the 16-year period of
19 record. So that would be one difference.

20 In the past, my colleagues and I have run DSM2
21 for an 82-year period of record, in part because we
22 believe that that characterizes conditions over the
23 longer time period.

24 MS. MESERVE: Are you aware that the BA used
25 an 82-year period of record as well?

1 WITNESS PAULSEN: I believe it does, yes.

2 MS. MESERVE: So in your opinion, do you think
3 that the parties to this proceeding would have
4 benefited from modeling of that longer period of record
5 in order to understand the possible implications to
6 water quality?

7 WITNESS PAULSEN: I would say that, if an
8 82-year period of record would have been modeled, it
9 would have been more representative of the historical
10 hydrology that occurred over that 82-year period than
11 the 16-year period which is a subset of that 82-year
12 period. I guess that's an issue of
13 representativeness.

14 MS. MESERVE: And in your analysis, did you
15 look at all -- or were you asked to look at whether
16 harmful algal blooms would be more common in the -- in
17 the either Brentwood or Antioch?

18 WITNESS PAULSEN: We did not look at that
19 specifically. For Brentwood and Antioch we focused
20 primarily on chloride. I believe we talked about
21 bromide a little bit. But we did not develop any
22 opinions regarding algae.

23 MS. MESERVE: Are you aware of models that are
24 available to help determine whether algal blooms would
25 occur under specified conditions?

1 WITNESS PAULSEN: That's a good question. I
2 know there was some nutrient modeling done using DSM2.
3 And I believe that there -- I don't know if you'd call
4 it modeling or just analysis, but I believe that there
5 are other people who have looked at those questions.

6 I'm not up to speed on the state of the
7 science there.

8 MS. MESERVE: And are you aware of any of the
9 problems with harmful algal blooms and municipal water
10 supplies?

11 WITNESS PAULSEN: I'm aware generally that
12 harmful algal blooms and cyanobacteria can cause
13 problems for municipal supplies. I know -- I was -- I
14 learned through listening to some of the testimony in
15 this hearing that they've occurred in the Delta to a
16 greater extent in recent years.

17 So I've done some general reading. I have a
18 very general knowledge of it. But I don't have
19 expertise in that area, at least I haven't looked at it
20 in detail yet.

21 MS. MESERVE: In your work for these two
22 protestants, you chose to use petitioner's modeling for
23 your analysis. Is there a reason you didn't conduct
24 your own modeling of the water quality -- comparative
25 water quality between the different scenarios you

1 looked at?

2 WITNESS PAULSEN: I think there are a couple
3 of reasons. One is just limitations in time and
4 resources. The second is that, to really understand
5 what the petitioners were proposing with this project,
6 we wanted to first dig into their model results and see
7 if we understood what was going on, you know, how the
8 projects would be operated and what the impacts would
9 be.

10 So I think it was primarily a limitation in
11 resources, but also, if we would use the information
12 that they had provided to do an evaluation, that's what
13 we wanted to do at this point in time, given the
14 limitations and conditions that we had, the time we
15 had.

16 MS. MESERVE: Having reviewed petitioner's
17 modeling, are you at all concerned that it may
18 understate the water quality impacts to water users
19 such as Brentwood or Antioch?

20 WITNESS PAULSEN: I have a lot of concerns.
21 I'm concerned about how operations will proceed in the
22 future. I'm a little bit concerned because all of the
23 model runs that DWR put forward -- the no action and
24 the project scenarios -- had climate change and sea
25 level rise. And I don't have the expertise to know

1 whether the operations modeling that was done in those
2 scenarios is right or wrong, but it's certainly
3 different than what we know now.

4 I listened to some of the testimony earlier in
5 the hearing about remodeling of some of the scenarios
6 without the climate change and sea level rise, and I
7 haven't looked at those in detail yet. But I'm curious
8 to know what they show. There are a lot of things that
9 could be done.

10 MS. MESERVE: Did you have any concern about
11 the sticking with -- given that the review for this
12 project has been going on for nearly a decade now, was
13 there any concern on your part that some of the
14 techniques used were outdated and should be updated and
15 weren't?

16 WITNESS PAULSEN: And by "techniques" you
17 mean?

18 MS. MESERVE: I guess the versions of the
19 models or other things such as that?

20 WITNESS PAULSEN: I haven't given much thought
21 to that. You know, in some sense, DWR uses -- I know
22 they say that they use the models in a comparative
23 sense. And I think the assumptions are relatively
24 uniform between all the scenarios that we looked at. I
25 mean, obviously, some have sea level rise and some

1 don't -- climate change, some don't. But all the model
2 runs are performed using the same modeling tools.

3 I'm sorry. What was your question again?

4 MS. MESERVE: It was whether you were
5 concerned that some of the modeling information could
6 have been become outdated that was still being relied
7 upon for the case in chief of the petitioners.

8 WITNESS PAULSEN: I haven't given much thought
9 to the outdated question.

10 MS. MESERVE: In your testimony in the
11 analysis of the Boundary 1 scenario, the number of days
12 of the increased salinity as compared to the no action
13 alternative in normal and wet water years was -- was
14 where we saw the most impact; is that -- I believe I'm
15 thinking of the Brentwood testimony.

16 WITNESS PAULSEN: And I was just going to say,
17 I think that that's probably right for Brentwood. I'd
18 have to look back to make sure. But I think that's
19 right.

20 MS. MESERVE: Would the -- and to me, that was
21 a little bit, you know, counter-intuitive, that you're
22 changing the wet years, and the normal years are where
23 you're seeing the biggest impact.

24 And I wonder, would that make those normal
25 years more like drought years for water users such as

1 Brentwood and the Delta?

2 WITNESS PAULSEN: I don't know if they'd be
3 more like drought years. I haven't thought about that
4 question specifically.

5 I'm looking back at the testimony now. I
6 think we do see the biggest impacts at Brentwood in dry
7 and normal years. I think that might be
8 counter-intuitive because I think a lot of people
9 expect the biggest impacts to occur in critical years,
10 just because there's less water available.

11 So that's part of the reason that we dug into
12 and created the bar charts of the amount of water
13 exported under different scenarios. And for critical
14 years, we actually see that less water would be
15 exported on average for scenario Boundary 1 relative to
16 existing conditions. So I think that explains the fact
17 that the change is smaller there.

18 And by contrast, especially in some months for
19 dry and normal years, the amount of water exported from
20 the Delta will go up, plus of course most of the water
21 that is exported will consist of Sacramento River
22 water.

23 MS. MESERVE: Going back to my question, would
24 that make it a little bit -- those, quote, "normal
25 years" more like what might occur in a natural drought

1 year if the project was operating?

2 WITNESS PAULSEN: It certainly makes water
3 quality in the normal years worse. I'd to have spend a
4 little bit more time with the numbers.

5 I think I understand what you're asking. A
6 lot of what we presented is terms of differences,
7 although we did present for individual years. I'd have
8 to pick through the tables one by one to answer that.

9 What we can say is that the increase in the
10 number of days that water would not be usable or it
11 would exceed standards I think is greater in normal
12 years than it is in the other year types. That may be
13 somewhat counter-intuitive.

14 MS. MESERVE: Thank you. I have no further
15 questions.

16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you,
17 Ms. Meserve.

18 Let's go ahead and take a short break, and
19 resume at 2:45.

20 (Recess taken)

21 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. It is
22 2:45. I'm on time for the first time today.

23 Welcome back, and I'm on time just time for
24 Mr. Herrick to conduct his cross-examination.

25 Mr. Keeling, I'm going in a group number

1 order, so you are next.

2 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. HERRICK

3 MR. HERRICK: Thank you, Madam Chair. John
4 Herrick for South Delta Water parties.

5 I'm going to cover the assumptions and logic
6 underlying the conclusions, how those conclusions might
7 be applicable to other areas, the climate change issues
8 slightly, and the averages used by the Department of
9 Water Resources in their presentation, and a couple of
10 cleanup questions.

11 Thank you, Dr. Paulsen.

12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I'm sorry,
13 Mr. Herrick. How much time do you anticipate needing?

14 MR. HERRICK: It won't take more than 20
15 minutes, it's probably less than 15.

16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. I
17 always depend on you to be succinct.

18 MR. HERRICK: I will be extremely succinct.

19 Dr. Paulsen, I'd like to step back a little
20 bit. You're an expert in the hydrodynamics in the
21 Delta; is that correct?

22 WITNESS PAULSEN: Right.

23 MR. HERRICK: And as part of that -- is your
24 thing on?

25 WITNESS PAULSEN: Oh, yes. I think it is.

1 Sorry.

2 MR. HERRICK: All right.

3 WITNESS PAULSEN: Thank you.

4 MR. HERRICK: And as part of that, you're
5 familiar with and have provided testimony on how
6 various water source contributions affect water quality
7 in the Delta, correct?

8 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

9 MR. HERRICK: And so if we step back and we
10 say we're examining a project that proposes to take
11 water that normally would go through the Delta and not
12 let it go through the Delta, then that might have
13 effects, correct?

14 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes, and I tried to say
15 that. You know, under operation scenario Boundary 1,
16 there would be more water taken out of the Delta in all
17 the critical year types on average. And because of the
18 location of the North Delta diversion points, there
19 would be more Sacramento River water diverted.

20 MR. HERRICK: So whether or not the models are
21 correct to any degree, the logic informs us that, if
22 you have a project that decreases the flow of fresh
23 water from the Sacramento to the Delta, there should be
24 some sort of effects, correct?

25 WITNESS PAULSEN: Right. Exactly. We would

1 expect a response when we changed one of the inputs or
2 the major important parameters that governs the system.

3 MR. HERRICK: So the question then becomes
4 what degree of change or changes occurs, correct?

5 WITNESS PAULSEN: Right. And within the
6 Delta, that can vary based on location. Right? I
7 mean, we saw some differences today between Brentwood
8 and Antioch.

9 MR. HERRICK: And for purposes of all the
10 parties, what we have to try to determine those, the
11 magnitude of those changes or those affects are the
12 modeling that we've been provided with or that we do
13 ourselves, correct?

14 WITNESS PAULSEN: Right. We relied upon DWR's
15 modeling in this case.

16 MR. HERRICK: So in this case we've -- excuse
17 me. You've used the modeling that DWR prepared,
18 whether it was for the EIR process or for this process,
19 but that's the modeling that's been used, correct?

20 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

21 MR. HERRICK: And so it's correct to say,
22 then, that DWR provided the boundary conditions for
23 Boundary 1 and Boundary 2 as well as for the H3 or H4
24 scenarios, correct?

25 WITNESS PAULSEN: Oh, right. We didn't

1 redefine those scenarios. We just used what they had
2 done, exactly.

3 MR. HERRICK: So do you have any understanding
4 that the petition before the Board, the reason we're
5 here, is that there's a change of point of diversion
6 petition pending?

7 WITNESS PAULSEN: I do understand that, at
8 least generally.

9 MR. HERRICK: And do you know whether or not
10 the petition asks for an approval of an H3 scenario or
11 H4 scenario? Do you know whether that's the case?

12 WITNESS PAULSEN: I don't know if I'm making
13 legal conclusions, but I can tell you I read it more
14 broadly than that. I read it as a proposal for a large
15 project that may operate within the bounds of
16 Boundary 1 and Boundary 2.

17 MR. HERRICK: And that was exactly what the
18 intent of my question is. So what we've been asked to
19 do as part of this proceeding is to see what the
20 potential effects might be between those boundary
21 conditions, correct?

22 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

23 MR. HERRICK: And that is what you've done,
24 highlighting the effects of Boundary 1 condition based
25 upon your analysis, correct?

1 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes, exactly. Boundary 1
2 for both Brentwood and Antioch was the scenario that
3 had the most impact.

4 MR. HERRICK: And your conclusions deal with,
5 specifically for the Antioch and Brentwood, the changes
6 in -- this is very general -- the changes in days that
7 a certain chloride standard may or may not be met,
8 correct?

9 WITNESS PAULSEN: Right. That was one of the
10 metrics that we used to evaluate whether there would be
11 impacts or not.

12 MR. HERRICK: And do those conclusion that you
13 arrived at about those changes in days, do those
14 conform with your -- the logic we just went through,
15 which is if there's less Sacramento water flowing
16 through the system, then there should be effects?

17 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yeah, indeed. I mean, we
18 did go back -- part of the reason that we produced the
19 plots of the amount of water exported from the Delta in
20 the different months of the different year types and,
21 you know, dug into it even beyond that was to try to
22 figure out the cause and the effect and to make sure
23 that what we were seeing comported with our general
24 understanding of how the Delta functions.

25 MR. HERRICK: And as a general rule, your

1 conclusions about how the change in inflows from one
2 source affect the areas around Antioch and Brentwood,
3 as a general rule, would that apply throughout the
4 Delta? In other words, if you've changed inputs to the
5 system, you would expect there to be effects in the
6 system?

7 WITNESS PAULSEN: Definitely. I mean, when
8 you change the inputs, you would expect there to be
9 effects. The degree of effect, the magnitude of
10 effect, sometimes even the direction of the effect can
11 vary from place to place -- yeah, if you change the
12 inputs to the system, the system is going to respond.

13 MR. HERRICK: You wouldn't expect less water
14 flowing through the system to improve water quality,
15 would you?

16 WITNESS PAULSEN: In general, no. I say "in
17 general," and I sort of caveat that a little bit
18 because the source of water obviously matters. And
19 there's the potential that you could change the
20 distribution of water within the system by some of
21 these changes.

22 In general, the more freshwater flow there is
23 into the system, the more flushing you have within the
24 system. And especially if you're able to get higher
25 quality, lower salinity Sacramento River water into the

1 interior of the system, that generally improves things.

2 MR. HERRICK: Sorry. Lost my train of
3 thought. Short trip.

4 You had questions regarding the -- dealing
5 with climate change. Do you recall those?

6 WITNESS PAULSEN: I do.

7 MR. HERRICK: And it was your testimony that
8 you were actually able to tease out the difference
9 between the effects of a climate-change-included
10 scenario with just the project; is that correct?

11 WITNESS PAULSEN: Well, that was the purpose
12 of comparing the existing condition to the no action
13 and then, again, those two scenarios to the Boundary 1
14 scenario. It was try to figure out, based on DWR's
15 model run, what the impact of sea level rise primarily
16 would be, climate change and sea level rise, and then
17 to look at the difference between the no action
18 alternative and the Boundary 1 scenario to try to
19 figure out on top of that what the impact to the
20 project would be.

21 MR. HERRICK: And you did that because, if we
22 don't separate out the difference in impacts from
23 climate change and just the project, then we don't
24 really know what the impacts attributed to the project
25 alone are, correct?

1 WITNESS PAULSEN: That's exactly correct,
2 yeah.

3 MR. HERRICK: Would you agree that DWR's
4 presentation and their testimony, they didn't tease
5 that out; they just presented us with modeling results
6 that included both climate change and the project or
7 climate change without the project, correct?

8 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yeah. And the model runs
9 that they provided for WaterFix and that we downloaded,
10 there were five model runs -- the no action, Boundary
11 1, Boundary 2, H3, and H4.

12 In the past, obviously, for BDCP, they had
13 modeled two different existing condition scenarios;
14 they modeled other operations as well.

15 But for this proceeding, we downloaded those
16 five -- no action plus those four project scenarios.

17 MR. HERRICK: And you were asked a number of
18 questions questioning the -- or challenging the
19 appropriateness of the existing condition scenario that
20 you referenced. Do you recall that?

21 WITNESS PAULSEN: I do.

22 MR. HERRICK: Now, you may not know the answer
23 to this, but do you know the difference between, say,
24 the requirements for modeling under CEQA as opposed to
25 the requirements for modeling or examining effects

1 under a change petition like this?

2 WITNESS PAULSEN: I don't want to get into
3 legal territory. So from a legal point of view, I
4 don't know exactly the perspective.

5 I can say that from, you know, my perspective
6 as an engineer, as a professional, we wanted to look at
7 those three scenarios to tease out those specific
8 things. So from my perspective from a technical point
9 of view, it was appropriate; it was necessary to do
10 those things.

11 I don't want to cross over and to say what's
12 required from a legal perspective, if that's fair.

13 MR. HERRICK: Absolutely. Would you agree,
14 then, that by checking out that existing condition and
15 the other modeling runs you did, that's the way to
16 determine whether or not the project itself might cause
17 harm to somebody rather than the project and climate
18 change might cause harm to somebody?

19 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yeah. Again, it was our --
20 the best way that we knew how using the model runs we
21 had available from DWR to try to tease out the effect
22 of one thing versus another, climate change and sea
23 level rise versus the project.

24 MR. HERRICK: Your testimony --

25 WITNESS PAULSEN: Also -- I mean the other

1 reason -- sorry.

2 The other reason that we did that was to be
3 responsive to the questions that we were asked by the
4 cities, which is, "How is this going to affect the way
5 we operate, based on our knowledge of our current
6 system and the way we operate now," so try to tie it
7 back, I don't know, to an anchor point in a way.

8 MR. HERRICK: You also gave testimony that one
9 of your exhibits showed the exports under various
10 scenarios and whether or not the export would be from
11 the North Delta diversion or the South Delta diversion.
12 Do you recall that?

13 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

14 MR. HERRICK: Would it be correct to say that,
15 under the project, there would be less diversions from
16 the South Delta because now they have a North Delta
17 diversion that would be used sometimes?

18 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes, that is accurate. I
19 think that's true on all the scenarios. I think in all
20 of them -- let me just confirm. Water is exported from
21 both export points. Right. Even in the critical
22 condition, when they're exporting slightly less water
23 than under existing condition, slightly more water than
24 under the no action alt- --

25 (Reporter interruption)

1 WITNESS PAULSEN: I'm sorry. I'm so surprised
2 you haven't asked me that already today.

3 Even in the critical condition, when the
4 Boundary 1 exports are lower than the exports would be
5 under existing conditions, they are using both the
6 South Delta diversion point and the North Delta
7 diversion point. You can see the proportion.

8 It -- the proportion's different in different
9 year types. So the fraction of water that's exported
10 from the North Delta diversion points appears to be
11 larger in wet years than it is in normal years and
12 larger in normal years than in dry years, and larger in
13 dry than in critical.

14 MR. HERRICK: So the modeling scenarios don't
15 suggest that South Delta exports will stay the same and
16 any increment above past exports will only be the North
17 Delta diversion, correct? That's not what they say?

18 WITNESS PAULSEN: I think that's right. I
19 mean, basically, what they show has been in all year
20 types the total amount of exports is going to go up on
21 average, except in critical years.

22 So in -- let me be very clear.

23 In dry and normal and in wet years, the total
24 amount of water exported under scenario Boundary 1 will
25 be greater than the total amount of water exported

1 under existing conditions in the no action alternative.

2 And there's a fraction of that water, just
3 eyeballing it, it looks to be on the order of
4 20 percent for the dry scenario, probably closer to
5 40 percent for the normal year scenarios, and probably
6 50 percent or a little bit more for the wet year
7 scenarios that would be from the North Delta diversion
8 points and then the remainder from the South Delta
9 diversion points.

10 MR. HERRICK: So if we have less diversions
11 from the South Delta diversion points, would you
12 anticipate there would be water quality effects in
13 either the central and/or South Delta from that change?

14 WITNESS PAULSEN: I do, for two reasons.
15 First, if the total amount of exports goes up, the
16 residence time will also go up. Let me think about
17 that. Let me not say that.

18 We're going to be changing the residence time
19 of water within the Delta. That change, I believe,
20 will preferentially affect water quality in the --
21 "preferentially" -- deferentially, negatively affect
22 water quality in the South Delta. Because, again, I
23 think there will be less flushing in the South Delta
24 and a higher residence time as a result of the factors
25 we've just discussed.

1 MR. HERRICK: And without getting too far
2 afield in predictions, does that mean that water
3 quality at the South Delta intakes for CVP and SWP,
4 they might also experience decrease in water quality if
5 operations are as per specified in the model?

6 WITNESS PAULSEN: Looking at the Boundary 1
7 scenario, I think that's probably true with the caveat
8 we haven't quantified that, we haven't looked at that
9 explicitly but I think that would generally be true.

10 MR. HERRICK: So, again, without getting too
11 far afield in your expertise, would you then say that,
12 if we institute a project that decreases the water
13 quality or it worsens it at South Delta diversion
14 points, that creates incentive to use those diversion
15 points less?

16 WITNESS PAULSEN: I don't want to get into
17 operations.

18 MR. HERRICK: The answer is yes. Just
19 kidding.

20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Did you just move
21 to object to your own question?

22 MR. HERRICK: Objection, inappropriate.

23 Let me move on.

24 Dr. Paulsen, we had some -- you had some
25 discussions regarding the standards that apply at

1 either the Contra Costa intake or Antioch. Do you
2 recall those?

3 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

4 MR. HERRICK: Are you aware of whether or not
5 there's a federal standard regards to chlorides at Rock
6 Slough?

7 WITNESS PAULSEN: All I can tell you is that
8 what we've looked at for this analysis were those D1641
9 150- 250- objectives. I honestly don't recall. I'd
10 have to go back and look that up.

11 MR. HERRICK: No problem. Dr. Paulsen, in
12 some of the charts or graphs that you presented, there
13 were instances where the modeling indicated an
14 improvement, a bettering of water quality at certain
15 places or at certain times. Do you recall that?

16 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

17 MR. HERRICK: You're familiar with, generally
18 the inputs to the models that were used to produce
19 these results, correct?

20 WITNESS PAULSEN: I'm generally familiar,
21 yeah. We've reviewed the inputs. I don't know that
22 that I can answer specific questions about minute
23 details.

24 MR. HERRICK: Are you aware of any proposal in
25 the project that says, "We propose to improve water

1 quality at Antioch"? I mean, is there any input that
2 says, "Let's increase outflow for the purposes of
3 improving water quality at Antioch"?

4 WITNESS PAULSEN: I'm not aware of any of
5 those statements, with the caveat that I haven't read
6 the thousands and thousands and thousands of pages of
7 paper that are out there.

8 There are a couple of the scenarios,
9 Boundary 2 in particular, that does increase the amount
10 of outflows and you do see improved water quality at
11 Antioch's intake under that scenario.

12 MR. HERRICK: But those times of improvement
13 are due to increased fishery obligations or proposals;
14 they're not due to the operation of tunnels, are they?

15 WITNESS PAULSEN: As I understand it, both
16 Boundary 1 and Boundary 2 would have the tunnels in
17 place, and the North Delta diversions in both of those
18 scenarios, the diversion points in the North Delta
19 would be used.

20 I believe that I've read that the State Water
21 Board requested Boundary 2 scenario. I don't know all
22 the details for exactly why.

23 MR. HERRICK: That's all right. I'm not
24 trying to tax you on things that may not be within the
25 area you've covered. But the reason that there are

1 improvements in the modeling -- excuse me.

2 The reasons there are improvements at certain
3 locations according to the modeling is not because
4 somebody operates a tunnel. But it's because somebody
5 requires more water for fish at certain times; is that
6 correct, as a general --

7 WITNESS PAULSEN: There's certainly less water
8 exported in the Boundary 2 scenario. I can't opine
9 whether that's for fish or not. I really am not a fish
10 expert.

11 MR. HERRICK: I have to ask this question.
12 Throughout the discussion, both of yours and the
13 testimony you referred to from other people, there's
14 the assertion by the petitioners that they will operate
15 to meet the D1641. Do you recall that?

16 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

17 MR. HERRICK: Would you agree that that
18 certainly doesn't include operating to meet the South
19 Delta salinity standards, correct?

20 WITNESS PAULSEN: I have not looked at that.
21 Again, we looked at the M and I and the
22 export-to-inflow ratio, those three components of D1641
23 in great detail. I don't recall the others.

24 MR. HERRICK: That's fine. That was almost an
25 objectable question on my part, too, but I let it

1 slide.

2 I'm almost done. Let me just check this.

3 Dr. Paulsen, you testified just now about the
4 -- I'll say the choice as to whether or not to meet the
5 chloride standard at the Intake No. 1 for Contra Costa
6 or at Antioch. Do you recall that?

7 WITNESS PAULSEN: Oh, yes. For the 150-
8 chloride standard, it can be met at one location or the
9 other, yes.

10 MR. HERRICK: Now, meeting the standard at the
11 point of diversion for Contra Costa is certainly a
12 different scenario than meeting it at Antioch; isn't
13 it? It would require different flows?

14 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes, they're very different.
15 I think we showed that in terms of the number of years
16 that comply with that requirement at both those
17 locations under the current conditions, well, and the
18 future conditions, all three of the scenarios we
19 evaluated.

20 MR. HERRICK: So a standard that gives someone
21 the choice of which to use necessarily means that the
22 standard will probably never be met at Antioch; it will
23 always be met at the diversion point for Contra Costa,
24 correct?

25 WITNESS PAULSEN: I think there was testimony

1 by DWR to that effect as well, yes. I mean,
2 practically speaking, that's what has occurred. And I
3 think there was testimony by DWR to that effect.

4 MR. HERRICK: So would you speculate that
5 that's some sort of error in a water quality control
6 plan if they chose an option -- if they provide an
7 option that means water quality will not be maintained
8 at one place?

9 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I think
10 Mr. Berliner just objected.

11 WITNESS PAULSEN: I will not speculate --

12 MR. HERRICK: Overruled. I'll leave it at
13 that. Thank you.

14 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Herrick, you
15 were doing so well.

16 MR. HERRICK: It's just -- I'm so old, and
17 it's so late in the process. Sorry.

18 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: There probably
19 won't be another John Herrick day after this.

20 MR. HERRICK: There shouldn't -- there should
21 not be.

22 One last line here. Sorry.

23 Dr. Paulsen, you -- at some point in your
24 testimony, you did reference the issue of the potential
25 effects of TUCPs on any actual scenario -- operational

1 scenarios. Do you recall that?

2 WITNESS PAULSEN: I remember mentioning TUCPs.
3 We thought about TUCPs.

4 MR. HERRICK: In your opinion, is there any
5 reason why we couldn't model extreme conditions and
6 make assumptions about the allocation of the limited
7 supply of water such that the modeling for this process
8 could include dry conditions without just an assumption
9 that things will change?

10 WITNESS PAULSEN: I'm not sure I understood
11 that question. Can we try --

12 MR. HERRICK: Yes. It wasn't very well
13 constructed.

14 MR. HERRICK: In the -- I'll be real quick.
15 Sorry.

16 In the presentation by the petitioners, they
17 do reference or did reference that temporary urgency
18 change petitions might be used during certain extreme
19 conditions. Do you recall that?

20 WITNESS PAULSEN: I do, yeah. I mean, I think
21 we wrote in the Brentwood report, if I recall
22 correctly, about some of the language they used
23 surrounding those, that the recent years were
24 statistical outliers or -- there was language along
25 those lines in DWR's testimony.

1 MR. HERRICK: Is there a reason we cannot
2 model those type of years that have extreme conditions
3 to see what will happen under any specific project
4 operations?

5 WITNESS PAULSEN: That is one of the things
6 that I've been very curious about actually. We've had
7 a greater frequency of very dry years recently than we
8 have in the historical record.

9 DWR's testimony asserted that those -- I'd
10 have to look up the language to get it right -- but
11 those are statistical outliers or -- I forget what the
12 other word was. But it implied that they were
13 relatively rare. And I was very curious about the
14 basis for that assertion.

15 We certainly can model the Delta under a range
16 of scenarios, including the situation, the conditions,
17 the flows that have occurred in recent years.

18 MR. HERRICK: And it is certainly possible
19 that operations with twin tunnels might affect these
20 specific conditions in those, as they label it, outlier
21 years, correct?

22 WITNESS PAULSEN: Frankly, I would think that
23 DWR would want to know how this proposed project would
24 operate if years like we've had recently recur in the
25 future.

1 MR. HERRICK: And that might actually give us
2 instructive information on whether or not other parties
3 might be harmed, correct?

4 WITNESS PAULSEN: I would certainly be curious
5 to know how the project would be operated under those
6 conditions. We don't have those conditions in the
7 16-year model period that we've been talking about a
8 lot today.

9 MR. HERRICK: Thank you very much. That's all
10 I have. Thank you.

11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you,
12 Mr. Herrick.

13 Mr. Keeling.

14 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. KEELING

15 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I would never
16 confuse Mr. Herrick for anyone else.

17 MR. KEELING: Thank you, Madam Hearing
18 Officer.

19 Tom Keeling for the San Joaquin County
20 protestants. And I have very few questions for
21 Dr. Paulsen, one on the EI ratio and a couple questions
22 on adaptive management and one or two on water quality
23 in the Sacramento River.

24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: About 15 minutes?

25 MR. KEELING: At most.

1 Dr. Paulsen, you testified about DWR's
2 proposed exclusion of Sacramento River water, which is
3 to be diverted by way of the North Delta diversion,
4 from the export-to-inflow requirement, ratio
5 requirements of D1641. Do you remember that?

6 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

7 MR. KEELING: Is it fair to say that excluding
8 those diversions from the ratio masks the actual
9 effects of the proposed project with respect to D1641
10 compliance?

11 WITNESS PAULSEN: I mean, the way you define
12 the E-to-I ratio affects the way you interpret the
13 E-to-I ratio. So I would say the way you define it
14 affects that. I don't know the extent to which
15 redefining the E-to-I ratio would affect other --
16 compliance with other water quality standards.

17 MR. KEELING: I'm talking about compliance
18 with D1641.

19 WITNESS PAULSEN: Well, and that's one
20 component of D1641. So I guess what I'm trying to say
21 is I don't know how the State Water Board will define
22 the E-to-I ratio in the future.

23 We've provided two ways of calculating it, one
24 that, you know, in my opinion is consistent with the
25 current definition of total exports divided by total

1 inflows and another that is the proposed definition by
2 the petitioners that would subtract the North Delta
3 diversion -- the water diverted from the North Delta
4 diversion points from the inflows and would not include
5 it in the amount of water exported.

6 I mean, one way to think about it -- I don't
7 know if this would happen or not, but if all water were
8 to be diverted from the North Delta diversion point and
9 none from the South Delta export points, the value of
10 that ratio would be zero. So it wouldn't -- it
11 wouldn't govern or restrict exports from the Delta any
12 longer if -- in that sense.

13 MR. KEELING: That's -- now you're -- that
14 answers my question. That's what I'm getting at.
15 Perhaps I used the word "masks" which has perhaps a
16 qualitative, normative connotation. And you've put it
17 in more rigorous terms.

18 If you know, what was DWR's rationale for
19 excluding the water to be diverted at the North Delta
20 diversion from the ratio?

21 WITNESS PAULSEN: I don't know if this will
22 answer it or not, but we can include a quotation. It
23 may take a minute to find.

24 The quotation from the draft BA where they
25 talk about the redefinition of that quantity reads as

1 follows. And this is on the bottom of Page 12 and
2 flowing over onto Page 13 in the Brentwood report.

3 MR. OCHENDUSZKO: Dr. Paulsen?

4 WITNESS PAULSEN: I'm sorry. Yes?

5 MR. OCHENDUSZKO: I apologize. We couldn't
6 hear you through the microphone.

7 WITNESS PAULSEN: I'm so sorry. I'm not very
8 good with microphones.

9 Okay. I was going to -- I'm not sure if this
10 will answer the question or not, but I was going to
11 read a quotation from the draft BA. It's in the report
12 which is labeled Brentwood 102 at the bottom of Page 12
13 and flowing over into Page 13.

14 And it reads, "The D1641 export-to-inflow,
15 E-to-I, ratio calculation was largely designed to
16 protect fish from South Delta entrainment. For the
17 PA," I think meaning the preferred alternative,
18 "Reclamation and DWR propose that the NDD be excluded
19 from the E-to-I ration calculation. In other words,
20 Sacramento River inflow is defined as flows downstream
21 of the NDD, and only South Delta exports are included
22 for the export component of the criteria."

23 That quote implies that it has to do with fish
24 and entrainment in the South Delta.

25 MR. KEELING: The word "it" in the sentence

1 means their decision to propose this change in the way
2 the ratio is calculated?

3 WITNESS PAULSEN: I have lost the thread of
4 this, and it's late. I apologize.

5 That quotation to me implies that they believe
6 the change would be related to the protection of fish
7 in the South Delta. Did I answer the question?

8 MR. KEELING: I think. Do you agree with the
9 statement you just read from DWR?

10 WITNESS PAULSEN: It's going to take me a
11 minute to find it. I know I have it here. I did look
12 up part of the basis for where that number came from in
13 the first place, why we have an E-to-I ratio. And it's
14 from one of the BiOps.

15 And I don't have my finger on it now, but I
16 know it's here. Would you like me to spend some time
17 and look for it?

18 MR. KEELING: Well, I think I would incur the
19 ire of the hearing officers if I said "yes." Perhaps
20 we can deal with this later in other ways.

21 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: But your point in
22 asking this question, perhaps we could get a direct
23 answer?

24 MR. KEELING: The point in asking the question
25 is simply this: The proposal to change the E-to-I

1 ratio is a way of disguising the detrimental effects of
2 this project on both environmental and legal users of
3 water in the Delta. That was my point.

4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And your question
5 to Dr. Paulsen would be whether she had an opinion one
6 way or another.

7 MR. KEELING: In your opinion, does that
8 decision to change the P -- the EI ratio disguise the
9 detrimental effects of this project with respect to
10 water quality?

11 WITNESS PAULSEN: Well, right now, the way
12 it's currently defined and interpreted, it serves as a
13 limit on the amount of exports. The exports are
14 limited to a certain fraction of the inflow to the
15 estuary.

16 As redefined, that limit is changed and made
17 less restrictive. More water would be able to be
18 diverted if you use the North Delta diversion point
19 before you hit those 65 percent, 35 percent thresholds
20 of that E-to-I standard.

21 I think that might answer your question.

22 MR. KEELING: That does answer my question.

23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And in a much more
24 diplomatic way. Thank you.

25 MR. KEELING: Dr. Paulsen, you testified

1 earlier that DWR's adaptive management and monitoring
2 program is undefined, to use your term, and thereby I
3 infer you meant deficient in that respect, right?

4 WITNESS PAULSEN: I would certainly like to
5 see more detail in order to understand how it would
6 operate.

7 MR. KEELING: You mentioned in passing that
8 you have experience with other adaptive management
9 programs in connection with other projects. Can you
10 expatiate a bit on that?

11 WITNESS PAULSEN: Most projects are managed.
12 The way they operate is managed. And those operations
13 are -- I mean, if we're paying attention, they're
14 adaptive. If we're paying attention, we learn from
15 what we do, and we make changes in operations to avoid
16 an impact or to improve something. There's usually a
17 reason for a change in operations.

18 But if we're paying attention, we're open to
19 doing that. And so as a fundamental principle, you
20 know, most things are adaptively managed.

21 I'm not sure this is exactly responsive, but
22 let me try.

23 One of the things that I've worked on in the
24 Delta is the operations of the Freeport Regional Water
25 Authority Project, the diversion point that's in the

1 Sacramento River. And we helped develop an operations
2 plan for the operation of that intake because it's a
3 tidal estuary, and sometimes the Sacramento River flows
4 upstream; the flow reverses when the net river flow is
5 low at that location.

6 And there were concerns about water quality
7 from a downstream discharge if and when the river did
8 reverse flows. So we took a very long modeled record
9 -- I believe we used DSM2 -- to calculate hourly flows
10 in the Sacramento River and to simulate the upstream
11 transport of the discharge from downstream at that
12 diversion point upstream and to develop operating rules
13 in response to that detailed analysis.

14 Some of that I think is in the record here.
15 East Bay MUD exhibits include a description of that
16 operating rule.

17 That's the level of detail that I'm used to
18 seeing when we talk about operating rules. And I don't
19 see anything close to that here. And I don't
20 understand, based on the description of the adaptive
21 management plan that I've read, how the operations of
22 this WaterFix project might be changed in the future
23 and in response to what variables or what conditions.

24 So I'm not sure that's exactly responsive, but
25 I'm trying to answer your question.

1 MR. KEELING: Well, it tells me that answer is
2 "yes" to the question, the implicit question: Have you
3 had any experience with adaptive management plans you
4 regard as well designed and successful? And I take it
5 that the answer is yes as to the Freeport project?

6 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yeah, the work we did was to
7 help them with the initial operations I don't believe
8 there have been major changes to that operating plan
9 since that project went into operation. But yes, I
10 worked in a great level of detail on those operations.

11 MR. KEELING: Based on your experience with
12 that and other adaptive management plans that you
13 regard as more successful, what components of an
14 adaptive management plan would you expect to see in a
15 proper or sufficient, well-designed adaptive management
16 program for this project? In other words, what is DWR
17 missing?

18 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And is it different
19 than what you've already answered, based on the
20 experience that you just brought up?

21 WITNESS PAULSEN: What I personally would like
22 to see here, I would like to have an understanding of
23 the guidelines or the parameters that are going to be
24 evaluated in considering a change in operation.

25 So we know that operations are going to start

1 at what they call H3-plus or between H3 and H4, in that
2 range, right? I don't know under what conditions or
3 why or when the operations would deviate out of or away
4 from that.

5 And I would like to have some understanding of
6 what parameters or conditions might occur in order to
7 drive operations in one direction or another because
8 then we would have some sort of a filter or a framework
9 for evaluating how operations might change in the
10 future and for having a little bit more certainty in
11 terms of the impacts of this proposed project on our
12 clients -- if that's responsive.

13 MR. KEELING: It is.

14 WITNESS PAULSEN: Okay.

15 MR. KEELING: Thank you. And Dr. Paulsen --

16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Your microphone,
17 Mr. Keeling.

18 MR. KEELING: Dr. Paulsen, referring to your
19 exhibit Antioch 200, which is your written testimony,
20 at Page 5 Line 23 --

21 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

22 MR. KEELING: You discuss, quote, "high
23 quality Sacramento River water," end of quote. And I
24 believe one of your points in that discussion is that
25 the proposed WaterFix project would result in a lower

1 amount of high quality Sacramento River in the Delta
2 itself; is that correct?

3 WITNESS PAULSEN: Right. If you take it out
4 of the Delta before it has a chance to flow into the
5 Delta it's not going to flow -- that portion that
6 you've removed isn't going to flow into the Delta.

7 MR. KEELING: And by the same reasoning, a
8 greater amount of the high quality Sacramento River
9 water would be exported from the Delta, correct?

10 WITNESS PAULSEN: That's correct.

11 MR. KEELING: And you testified, as I recall,
12 that Sacramento River water is higher quality -- I'm
13 using your term -- because it contains lower levels of
14 salinity than is contained in other sources of water
15 for the Delta?

16 WITNESS PAULSEN: Right. And I think I also
17 said that the eastside streams generally have
18 comparable water quality. So the Sacramento River and
19 the eastside streams are generally the lowest salinity
20 sources of water in the Delta. The Sacramento River
21 flow is much bigger than the others. So --

22 MR. KEELING: But the quality of the water
23 from Sacramento River is higher than that generally
24 from the San Joaquin River?

25 WITNESS PAULSEN: Lower salinity, that's

1 right.

2 MR. KEELING: My question is very simple.
3 Other than lower salinity, are there any other
4 qualities of these water that lead you to characterize
5 Sacramento River water as higher in quality than San
6 Joaquin River water?

7 WITNESS PAULSEN: Oh, boy. The short answer
8 is yes, and the longer answer is I'm really not
9 prepared to be quantitative about that. I think I did
10 testify earlier that San Joaquin River water and
11 agricultural drainage have some similarities. They
12 resemble each other. One resembles the other to a
13 certain extent.

14 And that's based on work that I did in the
15 1990s as part of my Ph.D. work where we did look at
16 that. It's certainly true for salinity.

17 MR. KEELING: Well, you're not prepared to be
18 quantitative about that, and I understand that. Can
19 you be qualitative about that?

20 WITNESS PAULSEN: Well, again, San Joaquin
21 River water and ag drainage are fairly similar. So the
22 things that you might find in agricultural drainage
23 water -- probably higher nutrient concentrations,
24 things like that -- you would find also in San Joaquin
25 River water.

1 As part of my thesis, one of the things that I
2 did was to try to look at the natural fingerprints of
3 the Sacramento River versus the San Joaquin River and
4 look as to whether they are different. And they are.

5 And in large part, that's just because of the
6 geology of the basins that they flow through. So the
7 Sacramento flows through a granitic kind of a system.
8 And the San Joaquin, the southern part of the Central
9 Valley is more of a marine-shale-based system. And so
10 as the water flows through those systems, it picks up
11 different proportions of different elements.

12 So the Sacramento River water in general had a
13 different quality than San Joaquin River water. The
14 San Joaquin River had -- this isn't going to be
15 relevant, I don't think, to your question, but it had
16 higher concentrations of things like the rare earth
17 elements -- molybdenum, vanadium, uranium -- than the
18 Sacramento River water.

19 And it is that difference in the quality of
20 the two waters that just sort of occurs naturally by
21 virtue of the soils that they flow over and through
22 that makes them look different for the purposes of
23 fingerprints.

24 MR. KEELING: Dr. Paulsen, thank you very
25 much. That is all I have.

1 WITNESS PAULSEN: Thank you.

2 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you,
3 Mr. Keeling.

4 Mr. Brodsky.

5 For Dr. Paulsen's information, after
6 Mr. Brodsky will be Ms. Des Jardins and Ms. Suard. And
7 that completes the list of cross-examination.

8 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. BRODSKY

9 MR. BRODSKY: Thank you. Good afternoon,
10 Dr. Paulsen. Michael Brodsky on behalf of Save the
11 California Delta Alliance and other protestants.

12 And could we take a look at SWR- --

13 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Brodsky, before
14 you do, your topic area that you will be questioning
15 her on?

16 MR. BRODSKY: I want to go on a little more
17 detail about the change in the mix of Sacramento River
18 water versus San Joaquin River water and how that will
19 come about. I want to take a look at some of her
20 conclusions and quickly compare those to some
21 conclusion of some other experts that we have in the
22 record regarding that same topic, and, if there is
23 time, then I would go in a little bit about the
24 salinity testimony. But I'll save that for last.

25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And you had

1 requested 20 minutes.

2 MR. BRODSKY: I requested a half hour, but
3 I'll try to do it in 20 minutes.

4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I heard 20.

5 MR. BRODSKY: Okay. So if we could take a
6 look at SWR-CVP Figure 7-27.

7 Okay, Dr. Paulsen. So you described that
8 there will be a worsening of water quality in the
9 interior Delta because high quality Sacramento River
10 water will be diverted before it has a chance to flow
11 through the Delta; is that correct?

12 WITNESS PAULSEN: For some of the operating
13 scenarios, scenario Boundary 1 in particular.

14 MR. BRODSKY: Okay. So I'd like to just go
15 into the physical, how that looks a little bit.

16 So maybe could we blow this up just a little
17 bit more? So, yes. Thank you.

18 Up at the top there, we see the three proposed
19 diversion points. And then downstream from those
20 diversion points, we can see the towns of Walnut Grove
21 and Locke. And then we see where Georgiana Slough
22 connects to the Sacramento River. Are you able to
23 follow that? Do have do you have a monitor in front of
24 you?

25 WITNESS PAULSEN: I don't, but I think I can

1 see it.

2 MR. BRODSKY: Then also at the town of Locke,
3 there's the Cross Delta Canal. It doesn't show on the
4 map there, but I believe you're familiar with that.
5 And that's operated by USBR. And it has a set of gates
6 on it. When those gates are open, it allows the
7 Sacramento River water to flow into Mokelumne River; is
8 that correct?

9 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

10 MR. BRODSKY: So high quality Sacramento River
11 water travels through that Cross Delta Canal and then
12 down both branches of the Mokelumne River into the
13 Central Delta and mixes there with San Joaquin River
14 water, correct?

15 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

16 MR. BRODSKY: Then it also travels down
17 Georgiana Slough into the Central Delta and mixes with
18 San Joaquin River water?

19 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yeah, I believe that's true.

20 MR. BRODSKY: Okay. And the proposed intakes
21 are upstream of both the Cross Delta Channel and of
22 Georgiana Slough; is that correct?

23 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

24 MR. BRODSKY: And so the basic physical
25 operation of this is, if we take that Sacramento River

1 water out of the river by those intakes before it has a
2 chance to take its route that we described into the
3 Central Delta, there will be less of it in the Central
4 Delta?

5 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes. And, I mean, you're
6 getting into some detail in terms of the flow path that
7 it follows, but, yes, that's one way.

8 One interesting thing about Locke, when I was
9 doing my Ph.D. work, I had one of my samplers out in
10 the Sacramento River at the boathouse at Locke. And we
11 used that as the point that was representative of
12 characterizing Sacramento River water because that
13 location is Sacramento River water. These intakes are,
14 you know, clearly north of that point.

15 MR. BRODSKY: Okay. Thank you very much. In
16 your testimony -- and I believe Mr. Keeling may have
17 just looked at this -- Antioch 200 on Page 5, at Lines
18 19 to 25, you describe, you know, "By removing both
19 more water and more high quality Sacramento River water
20 from the Delta, the WaterFix project would change the
21 composition and quality of water within the Delta and
22 increase the residence time of water quality in the
23 Delta resulting in degraded water quality."

24 That's your testimony. And so part of that
25 degraded water quality would be because we have a

1 higher percentage of San Joaquin River water; is that
2 correct?

3 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yeah. When you pull -- I
4 mean, because the Delta channels are, for the most
5 part, below sea level, when you remove one source of
6 water, water is going to flow into those channels and
7 make-up the difference. And yeah, the fingerprinting
8 work that we looked at in these two analysis showed
9 exactly that.

10 I mean, we expected it, and it sort of proofed
11 up what we expected. You know, as you remove more high
12 quality Sacramento River water, it's not going to flow
13 into the interior of the Delta because you've pulled
14 some fraction of that river water out before it has a
15 chance to get there, and other water sources are going
16 to make up the difference.

17 MR. BRODSKY: Okay, good. And you -- at
18 Page 5 there, your bold heading, you've characterized
19 this as "substantial change in Delta hydrodynamics,"
20 correct?

21 WITNESS PAULSEN: (Nods head affirmatively)

22 MR. BRODSKY: Okay. And so I'd like to take a
23 look also at Page 7, Lines 14 to 15 of your testimony.
24 And there you say that, "DWR's model results show that
25 the proposed WaterFix can be expected to lead to

1 increased difficulty in complying with water quality
2 inflow criteria in the Delta."

3 And I understand that to mean that it's going
4 to be more difficult to operate the system to comply
5 with D1641 after WaterFix is in place.

6 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes. Specifically, I mean,
7 the detailed analyses that we did of the operations
8 scenario Boundary 1 and B1 showed that -- I think we
9 talked about it at length today -- that the number of
10 days it will be in compliance with these standards is
11 going to decrease relative both to the existing
12 condition and the no action alternative with that
13 operation scenario.

14 MR. BRODSKY: Okay. Thanks very much.

15 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Brodsky, I
16 don't think you were here when Dr. Paulsen presented
17 her detailed testimony in the beginning. But all the
18 questions that you've asked so far have been covered.

19 MR. BRODSKY: All right. I'm going to --
20 thank you very much, but I'm going to move away. That
21 was just kind of a recap.

22 And then if we could take a look at SCDA-34.

23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: For future
24 cross-examination conductors, recap is not necessary
25 I'm not that ill.

1 MR. BRODSKY: Okay. Thank you.

2 So this is a letter from US EPA commenting on
3 the WaterFix project dated October 30th, 2015. And
4 then if we could take a look at Page 3, and the second
5 paragraph there, second part. It says, "If the
6 proposed project operation contributes to the general
7 increase in salinity in the Delta, the flexibility that
8 Reclamation and DWR have to operate the system to
9 ensure that water quality criteria are met will be
10 seriously diminished, and the two agencies will have
11 little room for error in operating the system to effect
12 beneficial uses and achieve the co-equal goals."

13 So I understand that to mean that, with
14 WaterFix in place, there's going to be less margin for
15 error, it's going to be more difficult to operate the
16 system to comply with water quality standards. And is
17 that -- do you agree with that?

18 WITNESS PAULSEN: I think generally I do.
19 There are some assertions in DWR's testimony that they
20 will have greater flexibility to operate in the future.
21 I guess by virtue of having a different -- a separate,
22 a new intake location.

23 But, again, when we look at the modeling
24 results, we see that it's likely that these salinity
25 standards -- or at least the M and I standards that we

1 looked at, the 150 and the 250, will be exceeded with
2 greater frequency. And the E-to-I ratio, too, we
3 looked at that one. If it's not redefined, that will
4 be exceeded more frequently.

5 I mean, the flexibility that they would have
6 -- and I think I talked a little bit about this before
7 as well -- would be either to increase inflows or to
8 reduce exports or some combination of the two.

9 MR. BRODSKY: And they have that flexibility
10 now, though?

11 WITNESS PAULSEN: In theory, they do. They're
12 operating under multiple demands of people who want
13 water.

14 MR. BRODSKY: Okay. All right. Let's move on
15 to SCDA-26. And that's an August 26, 2014 EPA comment
16 letter. If we could go to Page 2, and the second
17 paragraph.

18 It says, "While we note" -- while CM1," which
19 is the tunnels, "would improve the water quality for
20 agricultural and municipal water agencies that receive
21 water exported from the Delta, water quality could
22 worsen for farmers and municipalities who divert water
23 directly from the Delta." Do you agree with that?

24 WITNESS PAULSEN: I do.

25 MR. BRODSKY: Okay. And this was written in,

1 I think, August 26, 2014. There have been some changes
2 in the project description since then. But as far as
3 this statement and your most current assessment of the
4 project with the most recent description, you still
5 agree with that statement?

6 WITNESS PAULSEN: Well, I mean, with the
7 caveat that I don't know that the Boundary 1 scenario
8 that we showed has the most severe impacts is
9 equivalent to CM-1. But certainly the Boundary 1
10 scenario results in water quality degradation at some
11 locations within the Delta.

12 MR. BRODSKY: Okay. Then I'd like to move on
13 to -- just to verify, so I'm not repeating, that you
14 testified that in several places, the operations of
15 WaterFix at this point are ill defined, that it's not
16 clearly described.

17 WITNESS PAULSEN: We have a very broad
18 operational range. And we know they'll start out in
19 the H3-H4 side of things. But we don't understand yet
20 the guidelines or criteria by which they will deviate
21 from that and veer to one end or the other.

22 MR. BRODSKY: All right. So I'd I like to
23 look at SCDA-34, that's that first EPA letter.

24 Sorry to jump back and forth.

25 MR. OCHENDUSZKO: Mr. Brodsky, is there a

1 microphone muffler in front of you that you might be
2 able to put over that microphone? Thank you so much.

3 MR. BRODSKY: Is that better?

4 MR. OCHENDUSZKO: Yes, thank you.

5 MR. BRODSKY: Thank you for remind minding me.

6 And then at Page 2, the last paragraph, it
7 says, "As has been discussed throughout the development
8 of this project, the most essential decision for
9 achieving the desired balance between water reliability
10 and restoration of the Bay-Delta ecosystem is how
11 freshwater flows through the Delta will be managed.
12 This key decision is not described in the SDEIS and is
13 instead deferred to future processes."

14 This was as of October 30th, 2015. Is that
15 still consistent with your current understanding that
16 how this thing is going to be operated is not clearly
17 defined?

18 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yeah. Again, as I testified
19 earlier, I really don't understand how we know where
20 within that broad range of operating scenarios we'll
21 find ourselves at any given point in time.

22 MR. BRODSKY: The reason I'm asking these
23 questions is that Mr. Berliner and I have sparred over
24 these two documents multiple times. And one of the
25 State's contentions is that, "Well, those are old, and

1 now the project's been updated, and it no longer
2 applies. So that's why I'm trying to ask you if
3 certain statements in here are still accurate to the
4 best of your knowledge.

5 Okay. Could we take a look back at the map
6 again. That's Figure 7-27. And scroll down.

7 So can you see -- is it large enough there for
8 you to see the location of Discovery Bay at the
9 southern end of the Delta near the export pumps?

10 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

11 MR. BRODSKY: And is it correct that we would
12 understand the North Delta diversions diverting the
13 Sacramento River water before it flows through the
14 Delta that we would have a higher proportion of San
15 Joaquin River water at this location as well as
16 throughout the Central and South Delta?

17 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yeah. Again, under Boundary
18 scenario -- Boundary 1 operating scenario, I think that
19 would be the case, just based on the general
20 information that we have and the results that we have
21 at Rock Slough, which is to the north or northwest of
22 Discovery Bay. So for that scenario, yes.

23 MR. BRODSKY: Okay. And is it your
24 understanding -- you may not have gone into this in
25 your work for Antioch and Brentwood because it may not

1 be relevant to them. Is it your understanding that the
2 San Joaquin River water generally has a higher nutrient
3 load than Sacramento River water? Or if you know?

4 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yeah, I can't be
5 quantitative. I believe that it does. But, again, I
6 can't be specific about that.

7 MR. BRODSKY: Okay. Thank you.

8 And then I'd like to just go to Antioch 216.
9 I don't believe I gave the projector operator that one
10 in advance. Sorry about that.

11 Are you familiar with this report?

12 WITNESS PAULSEN: I am.

13 MR. BRODSKY: Did you participate in the
14 preparation of this?

15 WITNESS PAULSEN: I did.

16 MR. BRODSKY: Okay. And so you testified
17 earlier, you referred -- you thought that some of the
18 statements in DWR-53 were not as clear as they could
19 have been. I believe that was the written testimony of
20 Ms. Sergent, if I remember correctly.

21 WITNESS PAULSEN: I think that's right. That
22 was hers.

23 MR. BRODSKY: Okay. And so I asked
24 Ms. Sergent if she was aware of this report, and she
25 said she was not. DWR and CCWB have sparred back and

1 forth about historical salinity in the Delta for some
2 time, haven't they?

3 WITNESS PAULSEN: I have heard rumor of that,
4 yes.

5 MR. BRODSKY: Okay. Would you think somebody
6 at DWR familiar with the Delta and the various
7 positions and people would have known of this report
8 and should have at least referred to it in a historical
9 salinity discussion?

10 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I believe an
11 objection is forthcoming, Dr. Paulsen.

12 MR. MIZELL: I object.

13 MR. BRODSKY: I can -- go ahead.

14 MR. MIZELL: You can rephrase it if you like,
15 but I object to the idea that Ms. Paulsen has the
16 expertise to opine upon whether or not the staff
17 members of DWR should or should not be aware of a
18 report produced by Contra Costa Water District.

19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Fair enough.

20 Restate your question, Mr. Brodsky.

21 MR. BRODSKY: In the relatively small
22 community of experts who deal with salinity issues in
23 the Delta, is this report fairly well known?

24 WITNESS PAULSEN: I can tell you that, of
25 course, I've been aware of it since well before 2010,

1 when was issued.

2 I believe that, as part of the submittals by
3 Antioch to the State Water Board in the past, we've
4 provided to the Board in the past.

5 I'm fairly sure that I've discussed a number
6 of the details that are presented in this report before
7 the State Water Board in the past.

8 I don't know how to answer your question.

9 MR. BRODSKY: I think you've done so. And I
10 won't ask further about what somebody should or
11 shouldn't have known when they wrote a report about
12 salinity.

13 You testified that there were going to be
14 substantial changes in Delta hydrodynamics. I can
15 represent to you that the Biological Assessment
16 produced by Petitioners also says there will be major
17 changes in Delta hydrodynamics and major changes in
18 circulation.

19 The Aquatic Science Peer Review that was
20 produced on the BA also talks about major changes in
21 Delta hydrodynamics.

22 When I asked Mr. Leahigh, who testified on
23 behalf of operations for the State, whether he agreed
24 there would be substantial changes in Delta
25 hydrodynamics, he said no, he didn't agree with that.

1 Does that trouble you that someone who's going
2 to be operating the project doesn't understand the
3 dramatic effect this is going to have on the Delta?

4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: You may decline to
5 answer, Dr. Paulsen.

6 WITNESS PAULSEN: I don't know how to answer
7 that.

8 MR. BRODSKY: Okay. Let's leave it at that.
9 Thank you.

10 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. Let me
11 check with Dr. Paulsen and the court reporter, Debbie.
12 Are you okay with proceeding? Or do you need
13 a break?

14 THE REPORTER: I'm okay.

15 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. I
16 believe Ms. Des Jardins requested 20 minutes, and
17 Ms. Suard requested 15.

18 MS. SUARD: She said I could go first.

19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Well, you may
20 request to go first.

21 MS. DES JARDINS: I request for her to go
22 first.

23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.

24 Ms. Suard?

25 And assuming Ms. Suard takes the 15 minutes,

1 why don't we take a short break after that then.

2 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MS. SUARD

3 MS. SUARD: Is this the one that was being
4 used? Okay.

5 I did ask for some slides to be brought up.
6 Page 3 of that, please. Whoops. Okay.

7 Hi. My name's Nikki Suard. I'm from Snug
8 Harbor, which is a marina in the Delta. And I'm not a
9 computer modeler per se, but I'm pretty aware of flows
10 and impacts. And Snugg Harbor is actually in the North
11 Delta region, but I'm very familiar with down in
12 Antioch and all that.

13 So this slide that you're not seeing -- okay.
14 There you go.

15 There are -- every year, there's updates to
16 all the different models and all that. And this one's
17 from Aaron Blake with USGS. And he said that for
18 modeling, "garbage in, garbage out." As a modeler,
19 would you agree with that statement?

20 WITNESS PAULSEN: I mean, all models have --
21 have their quirks. And you certainly want good quality
22 geometry and inputs to a model.

23 MS. SUARD: Okay. So on -- thank you --
24 baseline modeling, what you used for your analysis, you
25 were handed that information from DWR, USBR, which one

1 or both?

2 WITNESS PAULSEN: The WaterFix model runs I
3 believe we downloaded from the FTP site once they were
4 posted there. One of the reports has the date on which
5 we downloaded them. But anyway, that's where those
6 came from.

7 And then I don't have the exact date when we
8 received the EBC2 model run. But we received that as
9 part of the BDCP proceedings I believe from DWR
10 directly.

11 MS. SUARD: Okay. Thank you. So I am
12 concerned about salinity -- the extremes, you know,
13 that low flows resulting in higher salinity.

14 And can we go to SHR-104 Page 5.

15 So I -- this is a -- it shows a map that shows
16 farmers' intakes and including -- it could be blown up,
17 and you could see that they're down by Antioch and
18 Pittsburg and all that.

19 And, actually, I'm aware of some farm stands
20 that sell to the public in Antioch and Pittsburg. And
21 I believe they're on wells rather than the City water.
22 Were you provided with any baselines data of the
23 impacts to the drinking water wells from the WaterFix
24 operations?

25 WITNESS PAULSEN: No, I did not look at that.

1 I believe that Mr. Bernal may have some information on
2 the City's municipal water source and whether they have
3 been or are or will be on well water.

4 MS. SUARD: Okay. So that was all an analysis
5 of City water rather than the drinking water wells?

6 WITNESS PAULSEN: We looked at the City's
7 municipal supply. Right. I did not review information
8 from wells in the Antioch area.

9 MS. SUARD: Okay.

10 (To Mr. Bernal) Does the City use any wells,
11 as well, to mix, to freshen up?

12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: No, you cannot
13 answer because you have not taken the oath and you have
14 not testified.

15 MS. SUARD: Okay. Sorry. So I'll just
16 withdraw that. I just had thought of that question.

17 So then my next question is -- can we go to
18 SHR-40 F, Page 3, please. Or did I just do that?
19 Sorry. SHR-39 WF.

20 So I believe you had a very similar graphic,
21 and that's from DWR-5, Page 10. And then I just put on
22 that DSM2 map some of the detail about DSM2. So does
23 that look familiar to you?

24 WITNESS PAULSEN: The base map does. I don't
25 know what the white --

1 WITNESS PAULSEN: Okay. The white circle
2 part. Okay. So that white circle part, that is an
3 area called the Yolo Bypass.

4 And can we go to now SHR-20, Slide 12.

5 Okay. So that DSM2 model, are you -- do you
6 know if that was recalibrated to include the Liberty
7 Island Reservoir? I think that's what it was called,
8 something like that.

9 We can go down to the next slide as well.
10 Oops. Just -- it's a very large body of water. This
11 is a drone photo of it. And it's -- I estimated it's
12 40,000 acre-feet, something like that. It's very
13 large. Do you know if DSM2 included a recalibration of
14 this?

15 WITNESS PAULSEN: I don't actually remember
16 the details. There has been at a minimum discussion
17 about that, if not a full-on recalibration. I know
18 this area of the Delta somewhat well because we've done
19 some stud dye studies for the City of Vacaville, traced
20 dye injected at their discharge point through the Cache
21 Slough area. I mean, you're right it's large. There's
22 a lot of water there. I just don't remember the
23 details of the calibration.

24 MS. SUARD: As a DSM2 -- sounds like you're
25 very familiar with that. Would the hydrodynamics of

1 this amount of body of water affect the flows and
2 hydrodynamics in other parts of the Delta particularly,
3 even down by Antioch?

4 WITNESS PAULSEN: It certainly can. It really
5 depends on the degree of interconnection between that
6 body of water and surrounding bodies of water. I know
7 when I worked on the dye study for the City of
8 Vacaville, we used the DSM2 model to try to simulate
9 the fate of dye in Cache Slough, which is right
10 adjacent to this Liberty Island area. And, you know,
11 we found that the model performed reasonably well in
12 that area.

13 MS. SUARD: Okay.

14 WITNESS PAULSEN: It was a number of years
15 ago. I don't remember the exact time frame.

16 MS. SUARD: Okay. Could we go down another
17 slide or two, please. Another one. There we go.

18 Okay. So another project that's ongoing that
19 I believe is impacting hydrodynamics and water quality
20 as well, this is -- it's Prospect Island. We call it
21 the water hyacinth nursery because this water is
22 shallow and it just grows water weeds.

23 And are you -- have any idea if DSM2 is -- has
24 -- was updated and include the water impacts from --
25 the hydrodynamic impacts from this type of an item?

1 WITNESS PAULSEN: I don't know, and I don't
2 have the materials with me to figure that out.

3 MS. SUARD: Okay.

4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Are you aware of
5 any specifics regarding the calibration and updating,
6 whether any particular projects were included?

7 WITNESS PAULSEN: You know, I have a lot of
8 that information in my office. I'm leery of going too
9 far in terms of the specifics because I don't remember
10 the fine level detail.

11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: That's fine. And
12 that was not part of your analysis for the City of
13 Brentwood or Antioch?

14 WITNESS PAULSEN: No, and we didn't look in
15 detail at the DSM2 model grid in this -- well, really
16 at all. We didn't make any adjustments to that model
17 grid. We just used the model results that DWR provided
18 to the public.

19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: That's very kind of
20 the two cities to make your expertise available to all
21 parties to take advantage of.

22 Please continue, Ms. Suard.

23 MS. SUARD: One more question, basically.

24 In DSM2 and to your knowledge, which waterway
25 is the one that is where the intake is so that the City

1 of Antioch can take the water out?

2 WITNESS PAULSEN: I can point you to it on a
3 map. It's -- and I think Mr. Bernal will probably
4 describe the location. It's in what is called the San
5 Joaquin River channel. But most of the water that's
6 diverted from Antioch's intake is actually Sacramento
7 River water.

8 MS. SUARD: Okay. Do you know how deep that
9 is or what the DSM2 model -- does it -- has it a
10 specific depth for that waterway or --

11 WITNESS PAULSEN: Well, it will have the
12 geometry to describe the channel in that location, but,
13 again, I don't remember the fine-level details there.

14 MS. SUARD: Okay.

15 WITNESS PAULSEN: It will have, you know,
16 essentially a width and the depth that describe the
17 channel.

18 MS. SUARD: Okay. So if DSM2 described a
19 channel depth of 20 feet deep and made the assumption
20 for modeling that you would be getting a certain amount
21 of flow and water quality that goes with that flow and
22 in reality it was ten feet deep, how would that affect
23 that model outcome?

24 So what I'm saying, in real life it's 10 feet,
25 but the model says it's 20 feet.

1 WITNESS PAULSEN: I think all I can say is
2 that in general the -- well, no, I can't even say that;
3 it depends on where you are.

4 What I was going to say was that, in general,
5 the amount of flow is proportional to the size of the
6 channel, but that's not true because it's also the
7 forcing function between the two. It would depend --

8 (Reporter interruption)

9 WITNESS PAULSEN: I'm sorry. A forcing
10 function. You look at the head difference from one end
11 of the channel to the other and the size of the
12 channel, and that will determine how much water flows
13 through that.

14 There's a very good tidal range in the area of
15 the Delta where Antioch's intake is located.

16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I appreciate your
17 helpfulness, but a simple "I don't know" is sufficient.

18 WITNESS PAULSEN: I don't know exactly.

19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.

20 MS. SUARD: Okay. If there was a barrier
21 across the channel leading to the intake and it blocked
22 the lower half of the flow, would that impact flow
23 receipt at your intake or water quality?

24 WITNESS PAULSEN: I'm not -- I don't -- I
25 don't how to answer that specific to the intake because

1 a channel or a barrier specific -- right at the
2 location of the intake would affect only water quality
3 -- or water flows, excuse me, very, very locally.

4 We do routinely simulate the presence of
5 barriers in Delta channels. You know, the South Delta
6 barriers for example, that can be simulated. The
7 reason those barriers are put in place is because they
8 do alter flows and water levels at least in part;
9 that's part of the reason.

10 So that can be analyzed. I don't know how to
11 answer the question generically.

12 MS. SUARD: Okay. Could we go to the very
13 last slide, please.

14 It's going to -- it has to be blown up so you
15 can see the bottom of the slide. And you have to kind
16 of -- yeah, make it go down.

17 So it's more of a site profile visual here.
18 This is the result of side-scan sonar on one of the
19 waterways. And this is Sutter Slough. And you can see
20 where there's that yellow highlight.

21 Can you see where it -- it goes from actually
22 about ten meters down to two meters. Do you -- I don't
23 know -- it's hard to see over on the left, the
24 ten-meter mark. But you can see on the right that it's
25 two meters, right, depth?

1 WITNESS PAULSEN: I don't see a meter mark,
2 but --

3 MS. SUARD: Oh, gosh. It has to be -- yeah.
4 It's brighter in mine.

5 WITNESS PAULSEN: I mean, it does look like
6 there's a -- the picture looks like it's trying to show
7 a bump in the channel bottom.

8 MS. SUARD: Yes, yes. So if flow is coming
9 from the left and then it basically has something
10 that's stopping the flow, and -- would you believe that
11 the -- below that there is less flow?

12 WITNESS PAULSEN: By "below," you mean in the
13 bed?

14 MS. SUARD: To the right.

15 MR. ALADJEM: Madam Chair, we've been sort of
16 going down a long road about DSM2 and channel bottoms
17 and everything. I'm frankly -- I don't see the
18 relevance to Dr. Paulsen's testimony or to the WaterFix
19 project.

20 MS. SUARD: Okay. I'm going to withdraw on
21 this particular questioning. But the relevance on --

22 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Ms. Suard, that's
23 fine. You withdrew. Anything else?

24 MS. SUARD: I'm not withdrawing my questions
25 regarding DSM2. I believe that the --

1 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: That's fine.

2 That's fine, Ms. Suard. It's in the record. So move
3 on.

4 MS. SUARD: Okay. No, that's it. Thank you.

5 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. Thank
6 you.

7 Let's take a short break and return at 4:05.

8 (Recess taken)

9 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: It is 4:05. We're
10 back in session.

11 Ms. Des Jardins, before you begin, you and I
12 have had issues when you've conducted cross-examination
13 in the past. And I'm almost afraid to sic you on
14 Dr. Paulsen, given how passionate I know you are about
15 modeling.

16 But I look forward to a productive exchange of
17 technical discussion. But I will remind you and I
18 would give you the same reminder, I will give everyone
19 the same reminder, regardless of time. And that is to
20 please be direct and succinct and relevant in your
21 questions to Dr. Paulsen. Okay?

22 MS. DES JARDINS: I will endeavor to be very
23 focused.

24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.

25 Have at it. You're up, Dr. Paulsen.

1 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MS. DES JARDINS

2 MS. DES JARDINS: So, Dr. Paulsen --

3 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Hang on. Before
4 you jump in, topic areas.

5 MS. DES JARDINS: Okay. So my topic areas are
6 Title 23, Code of Regulations 794, CalSim as inputs to
7 DSM2, the DSM2, a couple questions on model
8 calibration, just a few pages from the calibration
9 report.

10 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I am so shocked
11 that you would bring that up.

12 MS. DES JARDINS: Route operations and some
13 things about the planning studies that Dr. Paulsen
14 referred to that were done in the '20s for Antioch,
15 relevant information in the permits.

16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. Let's
17 go.

18 MS. DES JARDINS: So this is an exhibit of
19 SWRCP -- sorry, DWR-324, which was how they were going
20 to provide the information required. So there is some
21 current information on diversion, release, and return
22 flow schedules.

23 Can we zoom out a little or scroll down? So
24 we go down -- yeah.

25 MR. OCHENDUSZKO: Ms. Des Jardins, can you

1 please identify what we're looking at.

2 MS. DES JARDINS: Zoom out.

3 This is DDJ-112, which is just an excerpt,
4 yeah, of DWR-324 with some highlighting, or it's the
5 document with some highlighting.

6 So let's scroll down further, please, to the
7 next page. Down, down. Okay. That's good.

8 So basically they refer to -- they said
9 they've provided the existing release and return flow
10 schedules. It sounded like you needed some current
11 flow information for your work; is that correct?

12 WITNESS PAULSEN: And I'm sorry. What flow
13 information are you talking about?

14 MS. DES JARDINS: Well, let's scroll back up.

15 They said it was in -- the Board mandated they
16 provide it. They said it's supposed to be in Exhibit
17 DWR-71, which was the testimony of Mr. Munevar. I
18 don't know if you looked at that.

19 WITNESS PAULSEN: I -- let's see. They're
20 talking about some changes in the stream flow regime
21 within the Delta. I assume -- maybe I shouldn't
22 assume. But I'm assuming that this talking about flow
23 rates in Delta channels and whether those would change
24 with the North Delta diversions. Is that --

25 MS. DES JARDINS: This is just basically a

1 requirement for information that's being given for
2 change petitions. And it seemed like there was a
3 question about whether the future conditions were
4 sufficient. And there's actually a requirement that
5 some current information be given. So it's okay.

6 WITNESS PAULSEN: I'm sorry. I'm not sure
7 what the question is. I think that the Delta models
8 would simulate the flows that would occur in the Delta
9 with the changes, so...

10 MS. DES JARDINS: So you were sort of relying
11 on the modeling to provide the flows that would occur
12 in the Delta. That's fine.

13 Let's go to Brentwood 102, Page 15. That's
14 your DSM2 slide. And from what I understand, the
15 CalSim flows are inputs into DSM2; is that correct?

16 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yeah, for this study that's
17 true.

18 MS. DES JARDINS: Yeah, so you had, like -- so
19 let's look here. So, like, the big blue arrow is Sac
20 River, tributaries, the red diversion arrows, those are
21 sort of CalSim inputs to DSM2? Do those sort of derive
22 from the CalSim modeling?

23 WITNESS PAULSEN: For this study, I believe
24 that those were. The purpose -- the reason I included
25 this slide was just to describe the Delta sort of

1 generally. But yes, the river inflows to the system,
2 into the DSM2 modeling of the system, came from CalSim.

3 MS. DES JARDINS: And so to the extent you
4 used the existing biological conditions, no action
5 alternative and with project, that was getting CalSim
6 -- CalSim output to drive these -- these inputs that
7 are sort of graphically represented?

8 WITNESS PAULSEN: Right. Those inputs would
9 be different for each of the model scenarios and would
10 have come from the CalSim runs for the inflows to the
11 system. So...

12 MS. DES JARDINS: Do you know if the DSM2
13 version is different between the 2010 diversion model
14 that you got with the 2013 DEIR/DEIS and the WaterFix
15 version, or are they the same?

16 WITNESS PAULSEN: To be perfectly honest, I
17 don't remember. We did look at many of the model
18 assumptions that we made between the -- those -- the
19 run that we used from 2013 was the EBC2 run.

20 And we compared many of the model parameters
21 and inputs, the specifications that drive the model
22 between the EBC2 and the no action alternative. And we
23 found that, in most respects, they were identical.

24 MS. DES JARDINS: Okay. So to the extent that
25 you don't have appropriate information on current

1 operations to drive the DSM2 model, it's because there
2 was a different CalSim version that provided the flows
3 -- that EBC2 basically provided the flows that were
4 required to be provided, or there wasn't --

5 WITNESS PAULSEN: I don't know how to answer
6 that question because I think you started by saying to
7 the extent we don't have the information we need.

8 MS. DES JARDINS: Oh, well --

9 WITNESS PAULSEN: And I think --

10 MS. DES JARDINS: Let's say to the extent
11 there's an argument that the 2010 version is not
12 appropriate, then -- is that, then, you know, it's
13 because there wasn't a WaterFix version, case version
14 for no climate change, no future demand.

15 MR. ALADJEM: Madam Chair?

16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Do you even agree
17 with that statement?

18 WITNESS PAULSEN: I'm not sure I understand
19 that statement. We wouldn't expect an existing
20 condition model run to have climate change or sea level
21 rise, I mean, just by definition.

22 MS. DES JARDINS: No, I'm just saying if you'd
23 been given a WaterFix model version with that.

24 MR. ALADJEM: Madam Chair, if I might object
25 here. I believe that the witness has testified she

1 took the CalSim modeling that was done by the
2 Department. She then took the DSM modeling. And her
3 analysis of the results of that DSM modeling,
4 Ms. Des Jardins can go into the details, but I believe
5 that Dr. Paulsen has testified a number of times that
6 all she did was take the DWR modeling and analyze it.

7 So if we want to go talk about the details of
8 how the Department did that modeling, she's more than
9 free, but I'm not sure we're getting much farther in
10 terms of --

11 MS. DES JARDINS: I'll stop. Okay.

12 Let's just -- I did want to go into Brentwood
13 105. You did provide a copy of the DSM2 calibration
14 report. And I wanted to go to Page 16. So did you --
15 you did -- you reviewed this; is that correct?

16 WITNESS PAULSEN: I did review it.

17 MS. DES JARDINS: My understanding was that to
18 calibrate it they used actual gauge data as input. Is
19 that your understanding as well?

20 WITNESS PAULSEN: I will have to dig back into
21 this to remember the details.

22 Typically, when you calibrate a model, you use
23 measured data, and you simulate the same conditions,
24 the same inflows, the same exports, et cetera, that
25 would have occurred during the time period when those

1 measurements were collected. So that's sort of the
2 definition of what a calibration exercise does.

3 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Dr. Paulsen, during
4 the course of this hearing, Ms. Des Jardins had raised
5 a lot of doubt and questions about the calibration of
6 the models being used by petitioners in this case.

7 Given your experience in modeling, do you have
8 any thoughts on the calibration of those models?

9 WITNESS PAULSEN: I don't have thoughts on the
10 calibration or the running of CalSim.

11 We have looked at calibration data or
12 verification data where we haven't been trying to tune
13 the model, but we've been comparing model output to
14 measurements. And I have a whole lot of thoughts on
15 that. I don't know the extent to which they're helpful
16 here.

17 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Does any of the
18 thoughts you have on the calibration, would it have any
19 impact on the analysis that was conducted by
20 petitioners for this matter?

21 WITNESS PAULSEN: One of the concerns that I
22 have and that many others in the modeling community
23 have about DSM2 is its ability to simulate salinity in
24 the interior of the Delta. And there's a wide range of
25 opinions as to why that may be.

1 My belief is that at least one factor in that
2 is the way the model simulates DICU, Delta Island
3 Consumptive Use, because it uses a repeating pattern of
4 flow rates and salinity for the most part.
5 Precipitation comes in and adjusts that. But for the
6 most part, other than precipitation, it is largely a
7 repeating pattern.

8 And we know that the world doesn't necessarily
9 operate that way, that the amount of water diverted,
10 the amount of return flows, things like that probably
11 have changed over time and probably do change.

12 But that's the condition of a known model
13 imperfection. In that case, we don't know exactly what
14 the right inputs are because we don't measure Delta
15 Island Consumptive Use directly. So we have a sense
16 for where that might introduce some deviation from
17 measured data, and we believe that that impact, for
18 example, is probably responsible for some of the
19 differences that we see between modeled and measured
20 salinity, particularly in the South Delta.

21 We're all aware of that, to a certain extent.
22 And we know that that feature, the way DICU is modeled
23 is the same in most of almost all the model runs we do.
24 We very rarely make adjustments to that parameter.

25 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Are you able to say

1 whether that inadequacy tends under overestimate or
2 underestimate the result?

3 WITNESS PAULSEN: Quit frankly, it depends on
4 the location and it depends on the condition.
5 Sometimes it's over; sometimes it's under.

6 In general, the model simulations of salinity
7 at Antioch are better than they are at the interior
8 Delta. And I think we've got some information
9 indicating that in the record here.

10 That's because, especially at times of high
11 salinity, most of the salinity at Antioch's intake is
12 derived from the Bay; it comes in on the tides. And
13 that is very well understood, and the model is able to
14 capture and characterize that very well.

15 So no model is perfect, but hopefully with
16 experience, we start to understand the -- where it is
17 less accurate than other places or in other quantities
18 and incorporate that into the analysis and the way we
19 use those model results.

20 There was some questioning earlier about
21 whether the model is suitable for the questions that
22 we're asking it. And I felt like my answer was a
23 little bit flippant in that, you know, I said we try
24 not to ask the model questions that it's not capable of
25 answering.

1 So I guess what I'm trying to say is that no
2 model is perfect, but we're aware, I think, of at least
3 some of the areas where it doesn't reproduce modeled
4 values -- measured values, excuse me, perfectly. And
5 we try to incorporate that knowledge into our
6 interpretation of model results.

7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Does there exist --
8 are there existing modeling tools that would better
9 serve the needs and the questions being asked as part
10 of this petition?

11 WITNESS PAULSEN: I think the DSM2 is probably
12 one of the best tools, if not the best tool, to answer
13 some of the questions that we're asking about water
14 quality and about flows. It is -- it's been around for
15 a while. We understand how it works and where it
16 compares well the measurements and where it doesn't.

17 There's been a lot of work over the years to
18 refine the bathymetry, to refine some of the model
19 parameters. And I think, you know, we understand those
20 things fairly well. So again, no model is perfect, but
21 we're dealing with a quantity -- a model that's
22 relatively well understood.

23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And is that the
24 extent of your thoughts with respect to model
25 calibration that you believe would be relevant to this

1 proceeding?

2 WITNESS PAULSEN: I'm sure I have more
3 thoughts on model calibration. That is all I can think
4 of now.

5 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right.

6 MS. DES JARDINS: Ms. Doduc, I'm very glad for
7 you to jump in and have some questions, but I'd like to
8 have that not come off of my time.

9 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: That was very
10 pleasant. But go ahead.

11 MS. DES JARDINS: Okay. Thank you.

12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And my urging to
13 you is to move on.

14 MS. DES JARDINS: I do want to ask this. I
15 actually had some specific pages I wanted to ask her
16 about that will go into this very clearly. And since I
17 am a modeler, I wanted to ask those questions.

18 I'd like to go to Page 70 of the calibration
19 report because here's some very specific things about
20 your estimates that are relevant. Okay.

21 So I'm particularly interested here -- this is
22 the root mean squared error in net flow. "RSAC 101" is
23 Rio Vista. And I notice it looks like it's pretty
24 high. It's above 3,000 cfs. And Cache Slough looks
25 like it's 5,000 cfs.

1 Did you look at these? I mean, I just -- that
2 seems like pretty high, particularly since Rio Vista is
3 below the intakes.

4 WITNESS PAULSEN: I did not give a whole lot
5 of thought to this in terms of predicting water quality
6 at Antioch and Brentwood's location. They're in a
7 different region of the Delta, which doesn't mean
8 they're unconnected, of course. The system is all
9 interconnected.

10 But I have not thought in depth about these
11 specific calibration results.

12 MS. DES JARDINS: Let me just hit one more,
13 Page 73, very quickly.

14 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And then move on,
15 please.

16 MS. DES JARDINS: Yes, absolutely. I wasn't
17 planning on spending that much time on this.

18 So that just -- this is RCN-018 is Jersey
19 Point, and that also looks really high, considerably
20 above 1,000 cfs. And, you know, it's outflow at Jersey
21 point; if there's that kind of error, could this affect
22 how well the model models salinity intrusion in, like,
23 low-flow conditions?

24 WITNESS PAULSEN: So answer your question, I'd
25 really to have dig into the detail of this report.

1 The thing about the Jersey Point area, the
2 Carquinez Strait area is that the flows, in both
3 directions during the course of the tidal cycle, are
4 very large, which can make resolving the flows on a
5 fine time scale challenging. But in general, the
6 outflow is captured by the model reasonably accurately.

7 I'm not sure that's responsive, but I don't
8 know how to answer this.

9 MS. DES JARDINS: That's fine. That's all I
10 wanted.

11 WITNESS PAULSEN: Okay.

12 MS. DES JARDINS: So the other thing I'd like
13 to do is go to -- just a sec -- the DDJ-58, Page 8. So
14 this is a -- there's a San Joaquin River Restoration.
15 Are you familiar with that? And that's -- there
16 potentially is an increase in inflows to the Delta from
17 the San Joaquin River.

18 And this wasn't included in the no action
19 alternative, but it shows there could potentially be
20 significant inflow. This is long-term monthly.

21 Let's just scroll down the next few slides,
22 Page 9. That's wet years. Go down the next one.
23 Page 10 and above normal.

24 So under the -- there's different scenarios.
25 But would this affect the base salinity? And if so,

1 how? If you have these kind of inflows from the San
2 Joaquin River?

3 WITNESS PAULSEN: I'm not sure, frankly, what
4 the different colors represent, what these scenarios
5 are.

6 MS. DES JARDINS: Red is, I believe, the State
7 Water Board alternative for San Joaquin River, DFG is
8 DFG. Blue is the San Joaquin River Restoration
9 Program. I'm just -- there are specific alternatives
10 about inflows under these different alternative --

11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Berliner?

12 MS. DES JARDINS: -- regulatory scenarios.

13 MR. BERLINER: Ms. Des Jardins has not laid
14 any foundation for this document. So we don't know
15 where it's from, who prepared it. So if we could have
16 some foundation --

17 MS. DES JARDINS: Yeah. This is the -- let's
18 scroll -- go up to the first page, please, Page 1.

19 This is the Bay-Delta Conservation Plan
20 Steering Committee document with evaluation of the BDCP
21 operation, sensitivity to a range of San Joaquin
22 inflows.

23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Are you familiar
24 with the document, Dr. Paulsen?

25 MS. DES JARDINS: Yeah.

1 WITNESS PAULSEN: I have looked into these
2 issues generally in the past. I do not recall whether
3 I've seen the document before.

4 MS. DES JARDINS: Yeah. I just -- the inflows
5 were originally going to be included in the BDCP
6 analysis, and then they just sort of fell off.

7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And your question
8 to Dr. Paulsen?

9 MS. DES JARDINS: My question -- my question
10 was just what I asked earlier, which was, "Would this
11 affect your base value of salinity in the no action
12 alternative?" And she hadn't looked at it. So that's
13 fine.

14 The next thing I'd like to go into is the
15 history. I'd like to go into DDJ-98.

16 You did talk a little bit about the history of
17 the planning studies that were done for Antioch. And
18 then I'd like to go to Page 46. And there's a
19 reference.

20 So you said there was salinity -- extensive
21 salinity intrusion in the '20s at Antioch. You're
22 familiar with that?

23 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yes.

24 MS. DES JARDINS: So go to Page 46. This is
25 just a discussion of it. So --

1 WITNESS PAULSEN: And I'm sorry. Could you
2 tell me what this document is?

3 MS. DES JARDINS: So this is the Decision 990
4 that granted -- was done in -- granted the Bureau's
5 permits. They had a discussion of these studies. At
6 the top, talks about the State engineer prepared a
7 summary report on the water resources of California in
8 1927. They recommended a large flow on the Kennett
9 River. And --

10 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And your question?

11 MS. DES JARDINS: Let's go to -- go to 47,
12 please. There's just -- there's a specific
13 recommendation --

14 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Dr. Paulsen, are
15 you familiar with this decision?

16 MS. DES JARDINS: Yeah.

17 WITNESS PAULSEN: It has been a long, long
18 time since I've looked at it, and I don't know that
19 I've ever read it in this level of detail.

20 MS. DES JARDINS: I -- I -- there is a
21 question that's --

22 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Let's get to the
23 question, please.

24 MS. DES JARDINS: So it says, "Export to the
25 San Joaquin Valley was considered after providing and

1 guaranteeing an outflow at Antioch of not less than
2 5,000 cfs." That was the original study.

3 If that kind of outflow was guaranteed at
4 Antioch, would it change the salinity intrusion that
5 you'd seen?

6 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Berliner?

7 MR. BERLINER: I have an objection as to
8 relevance. This is not before the Board at this time.

9 MS. DES JARDINS: This was the original study
10 of the operations of Shasta Dam under applications for
11 the permit that you're seeking to change.

12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mr. Aladjem?

13 MR. ALADJEM: I'm going to join in
14 Mr. Berliner's objection.

15 The projects and the WaterFix project would be
16 governed by Water Right Decision 1641. I don't know as
17 I sit here whether that 5,000 cfs is incorporated in
18 1641, but as Mr. Berliner said, it's irrelevant. 1641
19 governs.

20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right.

21 Move on, Ms. Des Jardins.

22 MS. DES JARDINS: Okay. The next thing I'd
23 like to go to is the -- the drought operations, Land 8,
24 Page 37.

25 And I think you've discovered this a little

1 bit. So the last page, this was Tara Smith.

2 Ms. Paulsen, did you look at issues of the
3 salinity intrusion in 2014? Did you study that for any
4 of your clients or...

5 WITNESS PAULSEN: I'm aware of the measured
6 data. I'm trying to think -- let me check one thing
7 here.

8 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I'm adding five
9 minutes to the clock --

10 MS. DES JARDINS: Thank you very much.

11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: -- because I
12 interrupted to ask questions. But, Ms. Des Jardins, I
13 need you to be more concise and relevant.

14 MS. DES JARDINS: Yes.

15 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I'm sorry. Why are
16 we stopping?

17 WITNESS PAULSEN: I'm sorry. She was asking
18 me if I had studied salinity during drought conditions
19 in 2014.

20 MS. DES JARDINS: You know, I've just noticed
21 that the main question here is just -- this was a
22 presentation by Tara Smith. And the observed salinity
23 as you see in the red line was considerably higher than
24 the DSM2 modeled forecast.

25 And I don't know if you had that, but there

1 were concerns expressed that the model somehow wasn't
2 capturing the amount of salinity intrusion that they
3 had.

4 MR. ALADJEM: Madam Chair?

5 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And the question
6 is?

7 MR. ALADJEM: Madam Chair, we've been through
8 the calibration question about DSM2. I'll leave it up
9 to the witness as to whether she can answer. But we're
10 going over the same material.

11 MS. DES JARDINS: Yeah, I'm just wondering if
12 it's possible -- this is would be relevant because it's
13 if -- if she is familiar and it did do this, then if it
14 also -- the modeling might underestimate the salinity
15 intrusion at your client's.

16 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Are you familiar
17 with this study or this chart, Dr. Paulsen?

18 WITNESS PAULSEN: I am not. These data at
19 Clifton Court Forebay are in the southwest corner of
20 the Delta, the interior of the Delta. And we wouldn't
21 expect, in 2014, I don't think, Bay water to intrude
22 that far into the Delta, I don't think.

23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. Thank
24 you.

25 MS. DES JARDINS: Okay. It did. But we don't

1 need to --

2 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Move on,
3 Ms. Des Jardins.

4 MS. DES JARDINS: It's all right.

5 So I think, finally, there's -- I had a
6 question about climate change and the potential shift
7 in year types. So let's go to that, PCFFA-78, Page 15.
8 So this was a climate change study. And it showed that
9 potentially in the future, we could see an increase in
10 dry and critically dry years. And --

11 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: First of all, let's
12 pull up the study. And then let's ask Dr. Paulsen if
13 she is familiar with the study.

14 MS. DES JARDINS: Yeah.

15 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Actually, this is
16 not even the study.

17 MS. DES JARDINS: PCFFA-78, Page 15.

18 Yeah, so Page 15. And this just shows -- zoom
19 down. So -- go ahead, pull out.

20 So this just shows potentially black is up at
21 the top, is observed. And it shows -- and the
22 different colors are under a range of different models
23 -- how the left bar is frequency, how the percentage of
24 critically dry and dry years could increase in climate
25 change.

1 And it's not so much are you familiar with the
2 study but if we saw this sort of increase that this
3 modeling shows, would that potentially affect the
4 impacts at Antioch?

5 MR. ALADJEM: Again, Madam Chair, if the
6 witness is familiar with this, she may answer. But
7 otherwise, it calls for speculation.

8 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Are you familiar
9 with this study Dr. Paulsen?

10 WITNESS PAULSEN: I am not familiar with this
11 study. I have reviewed studies and information on
12 climate change and drought in California and in the
13 Delta. So I can't answer from the basis of --

14 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And to the
15 extent --

16 MS. DES JARDINS: But I --

17 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: To the extent --

18 MS. DES JARDINS: I'm curious about --

19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And to the extent
20 those studies impact the analysis that you conducted
21 for your client, then they are included in your
22 testimony?

23 WITNESS PAULSEN: I believe that's the case.

24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.

25 MS. DES JARDINS: Okay. Would it -- would it

1 increase the impacts if you saw an increase in dry and
2 critically dry years?

3 WITNESS PAULSEN: The best way I know to
4 answer that is to look -- to consider that, if we were
5 to consider that question, we would look at the mix of
6 year types going forward.

7 And the recent years were critically dry. And
8 we know that a lot of people, DWR included, I believe
9 -- I'm looking for the reference, and I'm not putting
10 my finger on it -- but expect more droughts in the
11 future than we've had in the past.

12 MS. DES JARDINS: Okay. Thank you. That's
13 it.

14 WITNESS PAULSEN: There is a reference to that
15 in the work that we've done here. And I apologize that
16 I'm not putting my finger on it immediately.

17 MS. DES JARDINS: Well, I --

18 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I'm sure
19 Ms. Des Jardins can find it if she's that interested.

20 MS. DES JARDINS: Well, I'm also allowed to
21 ask questions on subjects that are relevant to the
22 hearing, and I think this is relevant.

23 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Again, very kind of
24 you Mr. Aladjem and Mr. Emrick, to make Dr. Paulsen
25 available.

1 MS. DES JARDINS: That concludes it. Thank
2 you.

3 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. Any
4 redirect for Dr. Paulsen only at this point?

5 MR. ALADJEM: Madam Chair, I don't believe we
6 have any redirect.

7 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Does that go for
8 you as well, Mr. Emrick?

9 MR. EMRICK: That is true. No redirect from
10 the City of Antioch.

11 MR. ALADJEM: And Madam Chair, if it would
12 please the Chair, we would ask that Dr. Paulsen be
13 excused.

14 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: I think it would --
15 actually, I do have one question for Dr. Paulsen.

16 Your analysis of the baseline, whatever that
17 terminology is, I think earlier in your testimony you
18 made a comment and I think it's also in your written
19 testimony, that salinity in some part of the Delta
20 improved with the onset of the State Water Project and
21 the CVP but also was greatly impacted negatively in
22 other parts of the Delta.

23 I'm curious, in analyzing the water quality
24 impact for your two clients, did you encounter or did
25 you conduct any study of water quality without the two

1 projects?

2 WITNESS PAULSEN: Oh, the -- you mean the
3 Central Valley Project and the State Water Project?

4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Mm-hmm.

5 WITNESS PAULSEN: We did not do that here. I
6 have done that kind of work in the past. There is one
7 report that I was also trying to put my finger on. And
8 I know it's in this binder. I can't remember which
9 exhibit it is -- where we did look at that question.

10 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And was that part
11 of the basis for your conclusion that water quality --
12 negative water quality impacts in certain parts of the
13 Delta were attributable to the projects?

14 WITNESS PAULSEN: I believe that my testimony
15 was that water quality, specifically at Antioch,
16 degraded as a result of the Central Valley Project's
17 operation starting in the 1940s or so and then again as
18 part of the State Water Project's operation starting in
19 the 1960s.

20 And in fact, that -- the degradation that
21 occurred in the 1960s, my understanding is that that
22 was the driver for the agreement between the City and
23 the State that was entered into in 1968, that it states
24 that the State Water Project would have negative
25 effects on the City's water supply and therefore this

1 agreement was entered into in response to those
2 anticipated effects.

3 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Okay. And there
4 was an analysis of water quality without project
5 operation?

6 WITNESS PAULSEN: Yeah. There's a --
7 Mr. Bernal may speak to this in more detail, but
8 there's a provision in that contract that we talked
9 about, I think, that sets a baseline number of days,
10 208 days, where water quality was historically expected
11 to be flesh.

12 I reviewed some of the information from the
13 negotiations that happened back in the 1960s,
14 handwritten and typewritten documents. And there was
15 some debate over whether 208 was the right number. I
16 think the City believed it should be more. But 208 was
17 the negotiated number that was arrived at.

18 So, yes, at that point in time, there was some
19 analysis. There's other analysis in here, too.
20 There's a DWR report that's got some bar graphs that
21 shows degradation roughly every 20 years through the
22 1900s, the green. I remember exactly what it looks
23 like.

24 There are also the historic salinity reports
25 that noted the marked increase in salt water intrusion

1 in the Delta in the late teens.

2 In fact, it was noted in one of them -- I like
3 the phrase "the urge of war." There were plantings to
4 feed the troops in World War I that resulted in the
5 diversion of additional water from the Sacramento River
6 for sure, maybe from the others as well. I remember it
7 from the Sacramento -- and that that caused some of the
8 salinity intrusion that started at that point in time.

9 So, yes, there's a wealth of historical data
10 and information that indicates how salinity has changed
11 over time.

12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you. As a
13 former modeler myself, I can appreciate
14 Ms. Des Jardins' enthusiasm as well as your expertise.

15 And I believe we are done with you.

16 WITNESS PAULSEN: Thank you.

17 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Let's ask if you
18 have redirect for -- I've forgotten his name now.

19 MR. ALADJEM: Mr. Ehlers.

20 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: -- your other
21 witness?

22 MR. ALADJEM: Yes, we have two very simple
23 questions for Mr. Ehlers on redirect.

24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Okay. Let's ask
25 him to come up. That way, we can be through with

1 Brentwood's case in chief before we get to Mr. Emrick's
2 final witness.

3 And, Mr. Ehlers, you are still under oath, so
4 I will go ahead and ask your counsel to conduct his
5 redirect.

6 And I believe only the Department of Water
7 Resources and Ms. Meserve, who is no longer here,
8 conducted cross of this witness. Did I remember that
9 correctly? Ms. Des Jardins as well? Okay.

10 REDIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. ALADJEM

11 MR. ALADJEM: Mr. Ehlers, good afternoon, sir.

12 In its water treatment and waste discharge
13 operations, does the City rely on the water quality
14 objectives in Decision -- Water Right Decision 1641?

15 WITNESS EHLERS: Yes, it does.

16 MR. ALADJEM: Second question, Mr. Ehlers.

17 Has the City considered any plans to implement a
18 project that would address anticipated water
19 degradation other than water quality degradation
20 resulting from the WaterFix project?

21 WITNESS EHLERS: Yes. The City is currently
22 going to work with Contra Costa Water District on the
23 expansion of Los Vaqueros. And the environmental
24 document is getting ready to start, and the City has
25 committed its portion for the expansion for

1 impoundment.

2 MR. ALDAJEM: Very good. No further
3 questions.

4 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Any recross?

5 (No response)

6 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. Not
7 seeing any, Mr. Aladjem, you have until noon Wednesday
8 to submit your list of exhibits, including the
9 corrections, I believe, for Dr. Paulsen's testimony.

10 MR. ALADJEM: And we will do that. Thank you,
11 Madam Chair.

12 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you
13 Mr. Aladjem.

14 And now I will ask Mr. Bernal to please stand
15 and raise your right hand.

16 (Witness sworn)

17 ROWLAND BERNAL, JR.,
18 called as a witness by the City of
19 Antioch, having been first duly sworn,
20 was examined and testified as hereinafter
21 set forth:

22 DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. EMRICK

23 MR. EMRICK: You've been sworn; you understand
24 that, right?

25 WITNESS BERNAL: Yes.

1 MR. EMRICK: And can you please state your
2 name and spell it for the record, please?

3 WITNESS BERNAL: Rowland Bernal, Jr.,
4 R-O-W-L-A-N-D, B-E-R-N-A-L, J-R, Junior.

5 MR. EMRICK: But you go by "Ron"; is that
6 correct?

7 WITNESS BERNAL: Correct.

8 MR. EMRICK: All right. And you're here today
9 to present testimony on behalf of Antioch relating to
10 the proposed WaterFix project; is that correct?

11 WITNESS BERNAL: Yes.

12 MR. EMRICK: And we've presented some exhibits
13 to have you verify. Exhibit 100 is a copy of your
14 written testimony; is that correct?

15 WITNESS BERNAL: Yes.

16 MR. EMRICK: A true and correct copy?

17 WITNESS BERNAL: Yes.

18 MR. EMRICK: And Exhibit 100A is a copy of
19 your qualifications?

20 WITNESS BERNAL: Yes.

21 MR. EMRICK: Those qualifications, I think,
22 are included in your written testimony as well.

23 Exhibit 101 is a true -- this is Antioch
24 Exhibit 101 is a true and correct copy of the 1968
25 agreement between Antioch and Department of Water

1 Resources?

2 WITNESS BERNAL: Yes.

3 MR. EMRICK: And Exhibit 102 is a true and
4 correct copy of the 2013 extension of the 1968
5 agreement between Antioch and DWR; is that correct?

6 WITNESS BERNAL: Yes.

7 MR. EMRICK: Were you involved with those
8 negotiations involving the extension of the 1968
9 agreement?

10 WITNESS BERNAL: Yes.

11 MR. EMRICK: And Exhibit 104 is a true and
12 correct copy of Antioch's 2015 urban water management
13 plan; is that correct?

14 WITNESS BERNAL: Yes.

15 MR. EMRICK: And then Exhibit 103, we've
16 presented a 2016 agreement between Contra Costa Water
17 District and DWR; is that correct?

18 WITNESS BERNAL: Yes.

19 MR. EMRICK: And Antioch is located within the
20 service boundary of CCWD; is that correct?

21 WITNESS BERNAL: Yes.

22 MR. EMRICK: And are you testifying today as
23 an expert?

24 WITNESS BERNAL: No, I'm not.

25 MR. EMRICK: Are you testifying today based

1 upon your knowledge and background with your work with
2 the City?

3 WITNESS BERNAL: Yes, I am.

4 MR. EMRICK: What's your present position with
5 the City of Antioch?

6 WITNESS BERNAL: I'm the Assistant City
7 Manager, the Public Works Director, and the City
8 Engineer.

9 MR. EMRICK: Okay. And maybe you can tell us,
10 give us an overview of your duties with the City of
11 Antioch, present duties.

12 WITNESS BERNAL: I oversee 14 divisions in the
13 Public Works and Engineering Department, about a
14 hundred employees. And it's a full-scale public works
15 department, full service specific to water. There's
16 water distribution, water treatment, and the water
17 rights that I'm directly involved with.

18 MR. EMRICK: Okay. And what's your
19 educational background?

20 MR. BERLINER: I have a bachelor's from UC
21 Davis 1986 in civil engineering.

22 MR. EMRICK: What's the present population of
23 Antioch?

24 WITNESS BERNAL: It's currently 113,000, a
25 little bit more.

1 MR. EMRICK: And next series of questions I
2 think have already been answered by Dr. Paulsen -- the
3 location of the City, the location of the City with
4 respect to San Joaquin River. So I will skip over
5 those questions.

6 I think Dr. Paulsen talked about the fact that
7 Antioch diverts water from the San Joaquin River
8 channel; is that correct?

9 WITNESS BERNAL: Yes, that's correct.

10 MR. EMRICK: And where's the present location
11 of the City's diversion, if you know?

12 WITNESS BERNAL: It's at the west terminus of
13 Fulton Shipyard Road.

14 MR. EMRICK: What's the relationship to A
15 Street?

16 WITNESS BERNAL: A Street extends further to
17 the west, so it's close to the -- close to A Street but
18 is not actually on A Street.

19 MR. EMRICK: Do you have any knowledge as to
20 how long the City's diversion has been in its present
21 location?

22 WITNESS BERNAL: It's my understanding since
23 at least 1904.

24 MR. EMRICK: And is the City's intake
25 diversion, is that the City's -- well, let me ask you

1 this.

2 Other than the San Joaquin River, does the
3 City have other sources of water?

4 WITNESS BERNAL: Yes.

5 MR. EMRICK: Can you explain that other source
6 of water for me?

7 WITNESS BERNAL: When the water quality in the
8 river is not acceptable for us to divert, we purchase
9 water, raw water from Contra Costa Water District.

10 MR. EMRICK: And you say when the water in the
11 river's not acceptable to divert. What's the criteria
12 that the City uses to determine it's not acceptable?

13 WITNESS BERNAL: When chloride levels exceed
14 250 parts per million or milligrams per liter.

15 MR. EMRICK: When it's 250, you do not divert
16 at all?

17 WITNESS BERNAL: Correct.

18 MR. EMRICK: Is there any other criteria or
19 chloride level that determines how you might divert
20 from the San Joaquin River? I think Dr. Paulsen had
21 talked about some blending.

22 WITNESS BERNAL: That's related to the water
23 that we take to our water treatment plant.

24 So we -- when the water quality drops below
25 150 parts, we're blending -- blending with Contra Costa

1 Water water. When the water quality's below 100 parts,
2 we take water directly from the river and use that as
3 our primary source of water.

4 MR. EMRICK: Let me see if I can summarize my
5 understanding then. At 250 chloride, 250 parts per
6 million, the City ceases its diversion. Under 150
7 parts per million, the City blends water with water it
8 purchases from Contra Costa Water District; is that
9 correct?

10 WITNESS BERNAL: Yeah. Down to 100 parts per
11 million, we blend water. So from 250 to 100, we blend.
12 Below 100, we do not.

13 MR. EMRICK: You just take from the diversion?

14 WITNESS BERNAL: Take from the diversion.

15 MR. EMRICK: And the primary use of water
16 within the City of Antioch?

17 WITNESS BERNAL: It's municipal water, mostly
18 residential but also commercial and industrial
19 irrigation as well.

20 MR. EMRICK: And can you explain for me --
21 we've talked a little bit about the 1968 agreement, as
22 did Dr. Paulsen. Can you tell me sort of generally how
23 the City operates under the 1968 agreement?

24 WITNESS BERNAL: So the place where we divert
25 water has a meter that reads the salinity level and the

1 chloride levels. It's on a daily basis. Slack tide
2 after higher high tide, there's a determination made of
3 what that level is, whether it's able to be pumped or
4 not or utilized as a useful day.

5 We take water up to the point where it's 250
6 parts per million, and we shut down after that. So
7 that's our operation of it.

8 Related to how it works with Department of
9 Water Resources, at the end of each year, since we're
10 entitled to pump 208 days a year, they will provide us
11 with a record of how many usable days of water we had
12 each year. And then we will take that as the basis for
13 determining the calculation of what our cost was to buy
14 substitute water and then submit that back to DWR for
15 them to check, make sure that they're in agreement.

16 MR. EMRICK: So if diversions were -- excuse
17 me.

18 If the City had available under the agreement
19 over 209 days of water available, would it be correct
20 to say that DWR would not be sending you a --
21 information regarding calculation for payment
22 reimbursement?

23 WITNESS BERNAL: Well, they would send us
24 information -- they do send us the information on an
25 annual basis because, if we have more than 208 usable

1 days, then they use that as a carryover day and will
2 credit that towards the subsequent years.

3 MR. EMRICK: But 208 days is the criteria that
4 you operate under with respect to the 1968 agreement;
5 is that correct?

6 WITNESS BERNAL: Right, yes.

7 MR. EMRICK: So the amount of water that you
8 purchase to compensate when water quality is above 250
9 or that you have to blend, how much of that total
10 purchase are you reimbursed from DWR under the 1968
11 agreement?

12 WITNESS BERNAL: One third of the cost.

13 MR. EMRICK: One third of the cost?

14 WITNESS BERNAL: Yes. Yes.

15 MR. EMRICK: And there -- I think we spoke
16 earlier, there was a modification of the 1968
17 agreement?

18 WITNESS BERNAL: Correct.

19 MR. EMRICK: And did that modification extend
20 the term of the 1968 agreement?

21 WITNESS BERNAL: Yes, the term was extended
22 until 2028.

23 MR. EMRICK: Are there any other parties to
24 the 1968 agreement other than DWR and Antioch?

25 WITNESS BERNAL: No.

1 MR. EMRICK: Are you familiar with the
2 agreement between DWR and Contra Costa Water District
3 that was entered into in March of 2016?

4 WITNESS BERNAL: Yes.

5 MR. EMRICK: And how are you familiar with
6 that agreement?

7 WITNESS BERNAL: I've -- can't say I've read
8 it from cover to cover, but I've read most of the
9 agreement.

10 MR. EMRICK: Is that an agreement that
11 normally the City of Antioch would want to be familiar
12 with?

13 WITNESS BERNAL: Absolutely.

14 MR. EMRICK: And why is that?

15 WITNESS BERNAL: Because Contra Costa Water
16 District providing substitute water for us, we're
17 interested in the reliability and the quality of the
18 water that we'll be receiving.

19 MR. EMRICK: Has Antioch entered into any
20 other agreement with DWR since the adoption of the 2016
21 Contra Costa Water District-DWR agreement?

22 WITNESS BERNAL: No, we have not.

23 MR. EMRICK: I could ask you if you just agree
24 with everything Dr. Paulsen said, but you do have
25 concerns about potential impacts to Antioch's water

1 supply from the WaterFix project; is that correct?

2 WITNESS BERNAL: That's correct.

3 MR. EMRICK: And those concerns are based upon
4 the work that Dr. Paulsen has done for you?

5 WITNESS BERNAL: Correct, the work
6 Dr. Paulsen's done and other information that we've
7 read and heard about the project.

8 MR. EMRICK: And the primary concern is
9 increased salinity?

10 WITNESS BERNAL: Correct.

11 MR. EMRICK: Any other primary?

12 WITNESS BERNAL: Increased salinity, bromide
13 levels that are increasing is also a concern, and just
14 the fact that it's going to be more expensive to
15 purchase additional water when our intake is not as
16 usable as it currently is.

17 MR. EMRICK: Has the City looked at any
18 physical solutions for anticipated increased costs
19 associated with the WaterFix project or just from
20 potential sea level rise?

21 WITNESS BERNAL: We have. We're in the -- in
22 early stages of looking a brackish water desalinization
23 plant or desalination plant for the City of Antioch.

24 MR. EMRICK: Do you have an estimate of what
25 the cost will be?

1 WITNESS BERNAL: Depending on the size of the
2 plant, it's over a hundred million dollars, probably in
3 the 125- to the \$150 million range.

4 MR. EMRICK: That's all I have.

5 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you,
6 Mr. Emrick.

7 Cross-examination by the Department? Anyone
8 else wish to conduct cross-examination.

9 Ms. Des Jardins.

10 CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. MIZELL

11 MR. MIZELL: My areas are just going to be on
12 the interpretation of the contract, and I would
13 estimate three minutes.

14 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Okay.

15 MR. MIZELL: In your testimony, you talked
16 about the -- how you termed it, the fixed term of the
17 1968 agreement; is that correct?

18 WITNESS BERNAL: Yes.

19 MR. MIZELL: Isn't it true that the 1968
20 agreement continues in effect until expressly
21 terminated by one of the two parties?

22 WITNESS BERNAL: It extends year to year, once
23 the term expires until one of the two parties gives
24 notice, correct.

25 MR. MIZELL: And the 1968 agreement has only

1 been extended the one time that you're aware of; is
2 that correct?

3 WITNESS BERNAL: Yes, correct.

4 MR. MIZELL: Isn't it true that the 1968
5 agreement could have been terminated by either party
6 beginning in 2008 until a new guarantee was put in
7 place in 2013?

8 WITNESS BERNAL: Under the terms of the
9 agreement, that would be my understanding, yes.

10 MR. MIZELL: And yet neither party canceled
11 the agreement, correct?

12 WITNESS BERNAL: Correct.

13 MR. MIZELL: Thank you.

14 No further questions.

15 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you.

16 Ms. Des Jardins. And I would expect that you
17 will not be asking him about model calibration.

18 MS. DES JARDINS: No. I just have -- I would
19 like a little bit of cross-examination. I just wanted
20 to ask him about salinity in the drought.

21 Can we bring up DDJ-will again, please.

22 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: And how much time
23 do you anticipate needing?

24 MS. DES JARDINS: If -- no more than ten
25 minutes, probably quite a bit less.

1 MS. DES JARDINS: Mr. Bernal, this is the
2 extreme salinity intrusion that we saw in the Delta on
3 January 28th, 2014, the day before the projects filed
4 for the temporary urgency change petition.

5 Do you -- you know, do you remember those
6 months? Do you remember the TUCP? You know, did you
7 have a lot of problems with salinity intrusion?

8 WITNESS BERNAL: We -- I am familiar with the
9 month of January, and we did divert from the river that
10 month, during the course of that month, some of the
11 month.

12 I do know that, during the drought, we -- we
13 pumped very little from the river because of the high
14 salinity levels. But related to that specific day, I
15 can't say it was any different than --

16 MS. DES JARDINS: Yeah, this is just an
17 example. This is one of the most extreme salinity
18 intrusion.

19 But generally you weren't able to pump from
20 the river much at all. It -- was it in 2014 and 2015
21 or --

22 WITNESS BERNAL: It varied from year to year,
23 and it depended on when it did rain, if it rained much.
24 But those years, we did not -- we did not take a lot of
25 water from the river, as much as we have historically.

1 MS. DES JARDINS: So you were really dependant
2 on your supply from Contra Costa?

3 WITNESS BERNAL: Absolutely, yes.

4 MS. DES JARDINS: Yeah. And currently is
5 that -- that isn't enough to service your customer
6 base? Or -- I mean, if you had to dis- -- if you had
7 to depend on just the Contra Costa supply at this
8 point, what kind of impacts would that have?

9 WITNESS BERNAL: Contra Costa has indicated to
10 us and has delivered as much water as we've needed
11 throughout the drought. So it's my understanding that
12 Contra Costa Water District has adequate capacity for
13 the City of Antioch.

14 MS. DES JARDINS: So if -- so if there was
15 this kind of continuing salinity intrusion, it wouldn't
16 be catastrophic; it would just be costly?

17 WITNESS BERNAL: Well, losing our intake we
18 believe is catastrophic. So that's a -- you know, our
19 primary source of water, so we do see it as being very
20 important. However, we do have a substitute supply.
21 It is just much more expensive than using our primary
22 source of water.

23 MS. DES JARDINS: Do you know, like, as far as
24 is it -- is that contract, is that kind of surplus? Is
25 that junior to, like, if Contra Costa expands and they

1 get more residents, you know, would you still have it?

2 Or --

3 WITNESS BERNAL: Our understanding is that
4 we -- the Contra Costa Water District has full capacity
5 to serve Antioch, City of Antioch year round if
6 necessary.

7 MS. DES JARDINS: For the indefinite future?
8 I mean, there's just an issue in the Bay Area of some
9 other cities that are on SFPUC water, but they're
10 junior to San Francisco, and San Francisco is growing.

11 So I'm just wondering if you know, like, would
12 you be junioered to Contra Costa in 2050 if they had
13 30,000 more residents?

14 WITNESS BERNAL: We're a member agency of
15 Contra Costa Water District. And we are, I think, one
16 of their biggest customers, if not, their biggest
17 customer.

18 The capacity in Los Vaqueros Reservoir is
19 available for Antioch's water supply needs. So unless
20 that reservoir gets to a state where it's not able to
21 supply water, Antioch, according to Contra Costa Water
22 District, is taken care of.

23 MS. DES JARDINS: Okay. Thank you.

24 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Any redirect,
25 Mr. Emrick?

1 MR. EMRICK: Just quickly.

2 REDIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. EMRICK

3 MR. EMRICK: What's the present cost of water
4 from Contra Costa Water District to the City, if you
5 know?

6 WITNESS BERNAL: We're paying approximately
7 \$750 an acre foot for raw water.

8 MR. EMRICK: So if you had to go completely to
9 Contra Costa Water District water, that would be a
10 substantial increase in -- financially for the
11 district, is that correct -- I mean for the City; is
12 that correct?

13 WITNESS BERNAL: Potentially, yes, being that
14 we take a portion, if not, most of our water from the
15 San Joaquin River intake if we can. So, yes, it would
16 be an increase, significant increase to the customers

17 MR. EMRICK: Okay. That's all I have.

18 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: Thank you
19 Mr. Emrick.

20 Any recross?

21 (No response)

22 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. Thank
23 you, Mr. Bernal.

24 That completes the City of Antioch's case in
25 chief as well, and we will expect your request to move

1 exhibits into the record by noon next Wednesday.

2 MR. EMRICK: Thank you.

3 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: In fact, let's set
4 noon next Wednesday as a deadline for submission of all
5 exhibits that anyone wished to introduce into the
6 record that have been used to date.

7 Ms. Heinrich, let me turn you because this is
8 a legal thing. I think you had a clarification with
9 respect to whether exhibits used for cross-examination
10 must be introduced into the record.

11 MS. HEINRICH: Yes. The clarification was
12 simply that it's not necessarily required for the
13 parties if they've referred to a document on
14 cross-examination and introduced it for purposes of
15 cross-examination, they don't necessarily need to offer
16 it into evidence. But if they desire to do so, then
17 the deadline, if they haven't already submitted that
18 exhibit, would be noon next Wednesday.

19 CO-HEARING OFFICER DODUC: All right. And
20 also next week, I expect a ruling will come out from
21 the Hearing Officer addressing the issue of rebuttal,
22 rebuttal testimony deadlines, as well as the requests
23 made by Mr. Herrick yesterday for some kind of
24 discussion regarding scope of rebuttal, the request
25 made by Mr. Berliner at the end of yesterday regarding

1 filing of objections for exhibits that have come in
2 later, and the request from Ms. Des Jardins for time to
3 respond to any objections filed by the -- by the new
4 deadline.

5 All that, and I'm sure more, will be addressed
6 in the ruling to be issued next week.

7 I think that completes it for today. I want
8 to thank everyone for your cooperation during this
9 stage. We will have a slight break, but I expect I
10 will see all of you shortly, sometime in 2017, for the
11 rebuttal phase.

12 And in case any of you have holiday plans,
13 please keep in mind that those deadlines for submitting
14 objections and responses to objections will likely be
15 around the holidays.

16 With that, we are in adjournment.

17 (Whereupon, the proceedings adjourned
18 at 5:05 p.m.)

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1 STATE OF CALIFORNIA)
) ss.
2 COUNTY OF MARIN)

3 I, DEBORAH FUQUA, a Certified Shorthand
4 Reporter of the State of California, do hereby certify
5 that the foregoing proceedings were reported by me, a
6 disinterested person, and thereafter transcribed under
7 my direction into typewriting and is a true and correct
8 transcription of said proceedings.

9 I further certify that I am not of counsel or
10 attorney for either or any of the parties in the
11 foregoing proceeding and caption named, nor in any way
12 interested in the outcome of the cause named in said
13 caption.

14 Dated the 28th day of December, 2016.

15

16

17 DEBORAH FUQUA

18 CSR NO. 12948

19

20

21

22

23

24

25